

California  
National  
Library

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







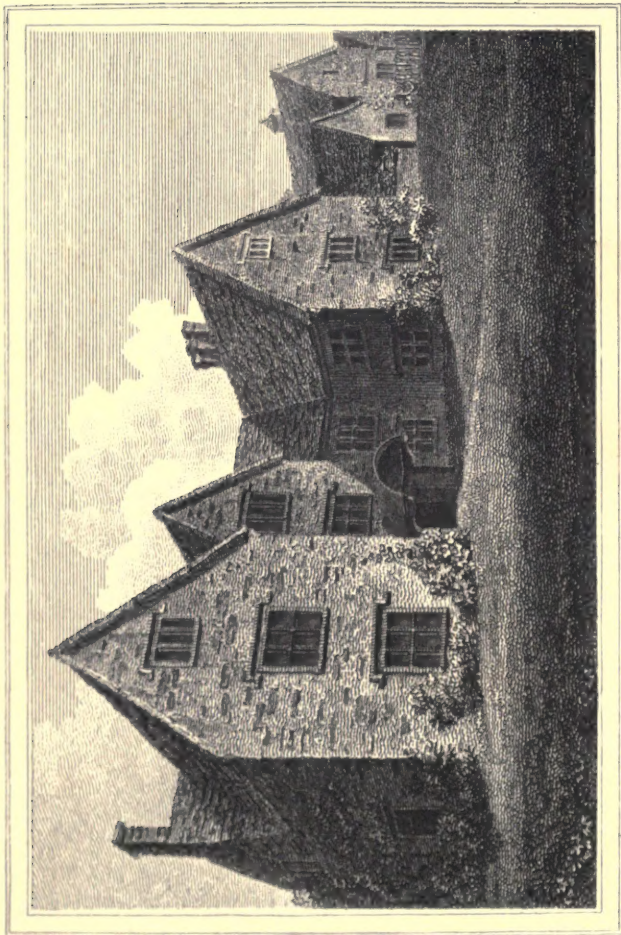












*J. G. Wood delin.*

# STRATFORD HOUSE near OLD SARUM.

*J. Pander delin.*

*London, Published Feb'y 1798, for T. Cadell, Strand.*

ANECDOTES  
OF  
*DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,*

CHIEFLY OF THE  
PRESENT AND TWO PRECEDING  
CENTURIES.

*ILLUSTRATED BY ENGRAVINGS.*

*INDOCTI DISCANT, ET AMENT MEMINISSE PERITI.*

THE FOURTH EDITION:

CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED,  
AND  
NEWLY ARRANGED AND DIGESTED.

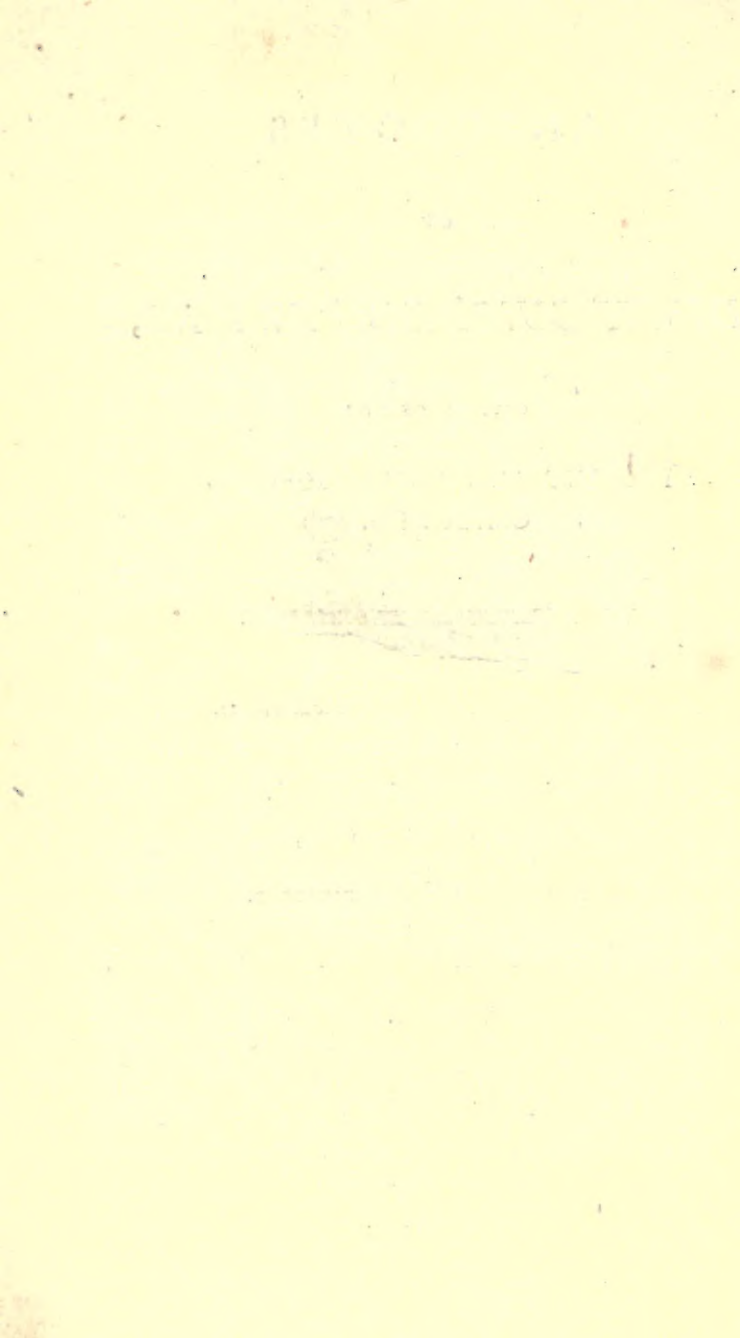
IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

L O N D O N:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL JUN. AND W. DAVIES,  
IN THE STRAND.

1798.





S514w  
1798  
v.2

# ANECDOTES

OF

## *DISTINGUISHED PERSONS.*

---

### BRITISH.

---

#### *CHARLES THE SECOND.*

[1649—1685.]

---

“HAD this King but loved business as well  
“ as he understood it,” says Sir Richard Bul-  
strode, “ he would have been the greatest  
“ Prince in Europe.” Of his own country he  
used to say, that it was the most comfortable  
climate to live under, that he had ever expe-  
rienced; as there were more days in the year,  
and more hours in the day, that a man could  
take exercise out of doors in it, than in any  
country he had ever known. He said one day

to Sir Richard Bulstrode, that during his exile he had seen many countries, of which none pleased him so much as that of the Flemings, who were the most honest and true-hearted people he had ever met with : and then added, “ I am weary of travelling, I am resolved to go  
“ abroad no more ; but when I am dead and  
“ gone, I know not what my brother will do ;  
“ I am much afraid that when he comes to the  
“ Throne he will be obliged to travel again.”

An Address being once presented from the City to this Monarch by the Lord Mayor, attended by Sir Robert Clayton, Mr. Bethell, and Mr. Cornish, the King returned an answer by the Lord Chancellor, which concluded thus :

“ The King doth not believe this to be so  
“ unanimous a vote of the City as is pretended ;  
“ and he commands me to tell you, that if he  
“ did believe it were so (as he does not), that  
“ you have meddled with a thing which is  
“ none of your business ;—” and so dismissed them.—“ *Memoirs of the Reign of Charles the Second, by Sir Richard Bulstrode, Resident at Brussels to the Court of Spain from Charles the Second.*”

Lockhart, the Author of “ *The Memoirs,*” wrote with his own hand the following narrative

in his copy of Lord Clarendon's "History of the Rebellion."

"It is very strange, that amongst so many dangers to which King Charles the Second was exposed, and from which he was surprizingly and miraculously delivered, neither Lord Clarendon, nor any Author I have met with, takes the least notice of one of a very extraordinary nature which happened to him in Holland, and which was as follows :

"The King when at Brussels, being desirous and resolved to see his sister the Princess of Orange (but withal under a necessity to make his journey with the utmost secrecy), did communicate his design to no person whatsoever. He ordered Fleming (a servant of the Earl of Wigtoun), who was in his service, and of whose fidelity he neither then nor ever after did doubt, secretly to provide a couple of good horses, and have them ready at a certain place and time of the next ensuing night, by his Majesty appointed; and that Fleming, with these horses, should remain alone till he heard from the King. At the time appointed, the King (having gone to bed, and afterwards dressed himself) privately goes out at a back door, and leaving only a letter to some one of his servants in whom he confided, with an account of his having



“ gone from thence for a few days, and with  
“ directions to keep his absence as secret as  
“ possible, under pretence of his being indis-  
“ posed, came to the place, where he found  
“ Fleming with the horses as he had directed.  
“ He then acquainted Fleming of his design to  
“ speak with his sister at the Hague; and, not  
“ regarding the hazards he might be exposed  
“ to, away he went with his slender equipage  
“ and attendance, travelling through the most  
“ secret by-ways, and contriving it so, that he  
“ came to the Hague by six in the morning,  
“ and alighted at a scrub inn, in a remote part  
“ of the town, where he was confident none  
“ would know him under the disguise he was  
“ then in. He immediately sent Fleming to  
“ acquaint his sister where he was, and left it  
“ to her to contrive the way and manner of  
“ having access to her, so as not to be known.  
“ Fleming, having dispatched his commission  
“ in a very short time (less than an hour), was  
“ no sooner returned to tell the King, whom  
“ he found in the room where he had left him  
“ (where he had been still alone); than an un-  
“ known person came and asked of the Land-  
“ lord, if two Frenchmen had not alighted at  
“ his house that morning. The Landlord re-  
“ plied, that two men had come, but of what  
“ country he knew not. The stranger re-  
“ quired

“ quired him to tell them that he wanted to  
“ speak to them; which being done, the King  
“ was much surprized, but withal inclined to  
“ see the person. Fleming opposed it, but  
“ the King being positive, the person was in-  
“ troduced, being an old reverend-like man,  
“ with a long gray beard, and ordinary gray  
“ cloaths, who looking and speaking to the  
“ King, told him, he was the person he wanted  
“ to speak to (and all alone) on matters of im-  
“ portance. The King, believing it might per-  
“ haps be a message from his sister, or being  
“ curious to know the result of such an adven-  
“ ture, desired Fleming to withdraw; which  
“ he refused, till the King, taking him aside,  
“ told him, there could be no hazard from such  
“ an old man, for whom he was too much;  
“ and commanded him to retire. They were  
“ no sooner alone, than the stranger bolted  
“ the door (which brought the King to think  
“ on what might or would happen), and at the  
“ same time falling on his knees, pulled off his  
“ very nice and artificial mask, and discovered  
“ himself to be Mr. Downing (afterwards well  
“ known by the name of Sir George Downing,  
“ and Ambassador from the King to the States-  
“ General after the Restoration) then Ambassa-  
“ dor from Cromwell to the States-General;  
“ being the son of one Downing, an Independ-

ent Minister, who attended some of the Parliament Men that were once sent to Scotland to treat with the Scots to join against the King, and who was a very active and violent enemy to the Royal Family, as appears by this history. The King, you may imagine, was not a little surprized at the discovery; but Downing gave him no time for reflection, speaking to him immediately in the following manner: That he humbly begged his Majesty's pardon for any share or part he had acted during the rebellion against his royal interest, and assured him, that though he was just now in the service of the Usurper, he wished his Majesty as well as any of his subjects; and would, when an occasion offered, venture all for his service, and was hopeful that what he was about to say would convince his Majesty of his sincerity. But before he mentioned the cause of his coming to him, he must insist, that his Majesty would solemnly promise him not to mention what had happened, neither to Fleming nor to any person whatever, until it pleased God that his Majesty was restored to his Crown, when he should have no reason to desire that it should be concealed; though even then, he must likewise have his Majesty's promise never to ask, or expect he should discover,

“ how or when he came to know of his Ma-  
“ jesty’s being there. The King having so-  
“ lemnly engaged on the terms required,  
“ Downing proceeded and told him, that his  
“ Master the Usurper, being now at peace with  
“ the Dutch (and the States so dependant and  
“ obsequious to him that they refused nothing  
“ he required), had with the greatest secrecy,  
“ in order to make it more effectual, entered  
“ into a treaty, by which (amongst other trifling  
“ matters agreed to between them) the chief  
“ and indeed main end of the negotiation was,  
“ that the States stood engaged to seize and  
“ deliver up to the Usurper the person of his  
“ Majesty, if at any time he should happen by  
“ chance or by design to come within their  
“ territories, when required thereto by any per-  
“ son in his name; and that this treaty, being  
“ signed by the States, was sent to London,  
“ from whence it had returned but yesterday  
“ morning, and was totally finished yesterday  
“ night, between himself and a Secret Commit-  
“ tee of the States. Downing likewise repre-  
“ sented to his Majesty, that his Master’s (Crom-  
“ well’s) intelligence was so good, that a disco-  
“ very would be made even to himself (Down-  
“ ing) of his Majesty’s being there; and if he  
“ neglected to apply to have him seized, his

“ Master would resent it to the highest degree,  
“ which would infallibly cost him his head,  
“ and deprive his Majesty of a faithful servant ;  
“ and being desirous to prevent the miserable  
“ consequences of what would follow, if his  
“ being here were discovered, he resolved to  
“ communicate the danger he was in to his  
“ Majesty, and, for fear of a future discovery,  
“ he had disguised himself, being determined  
“ to entrust no person with the secret. He  
“ then proposed, that his Majesty should immediately mount his horse, and make all possible dispatch out of the territories of the  
“ States ; that he himself should return home,  
“ and under pretence of sickness lie longer abed than usual ; and that, when he thought  
“ his Majesty was so far off as to be out of  
“ danger to be overtaken, he should go to the  
“ States, and acquaint them, that he understood his Majesty was in town, and require  
“ his being seized on the terms of the late  
“ treaty ; that he knew they would comply  
“ readily, and send to the place directed ; but  
“ on finding that his Majesty was gone off so  
“ far as to be safe, he would propose to make  
“ no further noise, lest it should discover the  
“ treaty, and prevent his Majesty’s falling afterwards into their hands.

“ The



“ The King immediately followed his advice, and, he returning home, every thing was acted and happened as it was proposed and foretold.

“ The King, having thus escaped this imminent danger, most seriously performed what he promised, never mentioning any part of this story till after the Restoration, and then not desiring to know how Downing’s intelligence came, which he never discovered, though he (the King) often said it was a mystery ; for no person knew of his design till he was on horseback, and he could not think that Fleming went and discovered him to Downing : besides, he so soon returned from his sister, he could not have time, Downing having come much about the time at which Fleming returned.”

“ I have heard,” adds Lockhart, “ this story told by several who frequented the Court of Charles the Second, after the Restoration, particularly by the Earl of Cromartie, who said, that in the next year after the Restoration, he, with the Duke of Rothes, and several other Scotch Quality, being one night with the King over a bottle, they all complained of an impertinent speech which  
“ Downing

“ Downing had made in Parliament reflecting  
“ on the Scottish Nation, which they thought  
“ his Majesty would resent so, as to order him  
“ from Court, and withdraw his favour from  
“ him: the King replied, that he did not  
“ approve of what Downing had said, and that  
“ he would reprove him for it; but that to  
“ go further he could not do, because of this  
“ story, which he repeated in the terms here  
“ related; which made such an impression on  
“ all present, that they freely forgave what  
“ had passed, and the Duke of Rothes asked  
“ liberty to drink Downing’s health in a  
“ bumper.”

The Duke of Ormond seems very early to have predicted the unfitness of Charles for the exalted and responsible situation he was one day to fill; for in a letter of his addressed to Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Lord Clarendon), January 27, 1658, he says, “ But I fear his  
“ immoderate delight in empty, effeminate,  
“ and vulgar conversations is become an irre-  
“ sistible part of his nature, and will never  
“ suffer him to animate his own designs and  
“ others actions with that spirit which is re-  
“ quisite for his quality, and much more to his  
“ fortune.

“ This,

“ This, to any but to you, or him, from  
“ any (unless a very few) but from me, or from  
“ me at any other time, were too bold a lamen-  
“ tation, for so God knows it is. God bless  
“ him, and fit him for his work.”

LORD CLARENDON'S “ *Letters.*”

The Original of the following curious Letter from Charles the Second to Mrs. Lane\*, is in the possession of JOHN LEIGH PHILIPS, Esq. of Manchester.

“ MRS. LANE,

“ I HAVE hitherto deferred writing to you  
“ in hope to be able to send you somewhat  
“ else besides a Letter; and I believe it troubles  
“ me more that I cannot yett doe it, than it  
“ does you, though I doe not take you to be  
“ in a good condition longe to expect it.  
“ The truth is my necessities are greater than  
“ can be imagined, but I am promised they  
“ shall be shortly supplied; if they are, you  
“ shall be sure to receive a share, for it is  
“ impossible I can ever forget the great debte  
“ I owe you, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope I shall live to pay,

\* Mrs. Lane, with great dexterity, managed the escape of Charles, after the battle of Worcester, through the Midland Counties to the sea.

“ in a degree that is worthy of me : in the  
 “ meane time I am fure all who love me will  
 “ be very kind to you, else I shall never think  
 “ them so to

“ Your most affectionat frind

“ CHARLES R.

“ Paris, Nov<sup>r</sup> 23, 1652.”

Charles had pardoned a person of quality who had killed his antagonist unfairly in a duel. Some time afterwards, the person upon whom he had so improperly exercised one of the noblest prerogatives of Royalty having murdered another man, Lord Rochester told the King, “ Sire, it was not Lord —— but your Majesty  
 “ that killed this man.”

Count Zindendorf, in his “ *Lecteur Royal*,” says, “ that when Charles the Second quitted  
 “ Brussels, he desired the Spanish Agent there  
 “ to send him occasionally the news. Of what  
 “ kind, Sire, would you have your news? As  
 “ the King appeared surpris'd at the question,  
 “ the Spaniard replied, Why, Sir, my master  
 “ Don Juan, the Governor of the Low Coun-  
 “ tries, gives me positive orders always to send  
 “ him good news, whether true or false.”

## LORD CLARENDON.

THE two following Letters, written in the year preceding the Restoration of Charles the Second, seem to have been dictated in the true spirit of prophecy, and evince with what difficulty the antient government of a kingdom can be restored, unless the powerful and leading persons in the kingdom are well inclined to its restoration.

## LORD CULPEPER TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR HYDE.

“ I TAKE it for granted this change in  
 “ England will require your constant attend-  
 “ ance at Hockstraten, which makes me ad-  
 “ dress this letter thither, and I shall follow  
 “ it as soon as my young Master shall have  
 “ sealed some writings betwixt him and his  
 “ relations, which (they being ready engrossed  
 “ here, and he sent for) I hope will be done  
 “ on Monday. I cannot say I am much sur-  
 “ prised with the news of Cromwell’s death,  
 “ the letters of the last week (those of this  
 “ are not come yet) leaving him desperately  
 “ sick of a palsy and quartan ague; yet the  
 “ thing



“ thing is of so great consequence, that I can  
“ hardly forbear rubbing my eyes to find  
“ whether I sleep or wake. The first news of  
“ it came not hither untill very late (at the  
“ shutting the gates) last night, though he  
“ died this day sevensnight at three of the clock.  
“ The ports were shut upon his death so  
“ strictly, that Monf. Newport’s pass was re-  
“ turned, and he had difficulty enough to get  
“ leave to send a ship of his own hiring upon  
“ Saturday night. Extraordinary care was taken  
“ that no English passengers should come in  
“ that ship, yet some did; and amongst them  
“ a woman now in this town, who saith, that  
“ Cromwell’s eldest son was proclaimed Pro-  
“ tector on Saturday morning, which is con-  
“ firmed by a Dutchman now here, who  
“ came from Gravesend on Tuesday. All the  
“ comment he makes on the text (it is a com-  
“ mon sailor) is, that he heard the people curse  
“ when he was proclaimed. This accident  
“ must make a great change in the face of  
“ affairs throughout all Christendom, and we  
“ may reasonably hope the first and best will  
“ be in England. As for this town, they are  
“ mad with joy; no man is at leisure to buy  
“ or sell; the young fry dance in the streets at  
“ noon-day: The Devil is dead! is the lan-  
“ guage at every turn; and the entertainment  
“ of

“ of the graver sort is only to contemplate  
“ the happy days now approaching \* \* \* \* \*.  
“ What the King is to do upon this great  
“ and good change in England, is now before  
“ you ; to which most important question,  
“ though with the disadvantage of my being  
“ absent, I shall freely (but privately to your-  
“ self) deliver my opinion before it is asked ;  
“ which is, that you ought not to be over hasty  
“ in doing any thing in England, neither by  
“ proclaiming the King, nor by any other  
“ public act, untill you shall truly and parti-  
“ cularly know the state of affairs there ; with-  
“ out which, Solomon, if he were alive, and  
“ with you, could not make a right judgment  
“ of what is to be done there. By the state  
“ of affairs there, I mean not only what is acted  
“ at the Councill-board, in the Army, City,  
“ and Country, but likewise how those several  
“ bodies are generally affected to this nomi-  
“ nation of Cromwell’s son ; what opinion they  
“ have of and kindness to his person ; who is  
“ discontented at it, and upon what account  
“ they are so, and to what degree ; what formed  
“ parties are made or making against it, and  
“ how they propose to carry on their design,  
“ whether under the veil of a Parliament, or  
“ by open declared force ; how Monk and Mr.  
“ Harry Cromwell like it, and of what con-  
“ sideration

“ sideration Lambert is upon this change;  
“ most of these and many other particulars  
“ ought to be well known upon able and im-  
“ partial intelligence from the place, before you  
“ can be ready for a judgment either of the  
“ design itself, or of the timing it; and in  
“ the mean time, both the King’s party in  
“ England and we here cannot (in my opinion)  
“ act too silent a part. When their partialities  
“ shall come to the height, that is, when the  
“ sword shall be drawn, our tale will be heard,  
“ the weakest party will be glad to take us  
“ by the hand, and give us the means of  
“ arming and embodying ourselves, and then  
“ will be our time to speak our own language.  
“ But if we appear before upon our own ac-  
“ count, it will only serve to unite our ene-  
“ mies, and confirm their new government by  
“ a victory over us, whereby we shall be ut-  
“ terly disabled to do our duty when the true  
“ season shall come, which I doubt not will  
“ quickly be, if we have but the patience to  
“ wait for it. But whilst I thus declare my  
“ opinion against their abortion, I would not  
“ be understood that no endeavours of ours  
“ may be proper to hasten the timely birth;  
“ on the contrary, I think much good is to  
“ be done by discreet and secret application,  
“ by well chosen persons, to those of power  
“ and

“ and interest amongst them, whom we shall  
“ find most discontented with Cromwell’s par-  
“ tiality in setting this young man over their  
“ heads, that have borne the brunt of the day  
“ in the Common Cause, as they call it, and  
“ who have so good an opinion of themselves  
“ as to believe, that they have deserved as  
“ much of them they fought for as Cromwell  
“ himself did. Who these are, is not easy for  
“ us as yet to know; but such there are cer-  
“ tainly, and a little time will easily discover  
“ them; and probably enough we may find  
“ some of them in Cromwell’s own family,  
“ and amongst those that in his life stuck closest  
“ to him. Be they where they will, if they  
“ have power and will to do good, they ought  
“ to be cherished. But the person that my  
“ eye is chiefly on, as able alone to restore the  
“ King, and not absolutely averse to it, neither  
“ in his principles nor in his affections; and that  
“ is as like to be unsatisfied with this choice  
“ as any other amongst them, is Monk, who  
“ commandeth absolutely at his devotion a  
“ better army (as I am informed) than that in  
“ England is; and in the King’s quarrel can  
“ bring with him the strength of Scotland, and  
“ so protect the northern counties, that he  
“ cannot fail of them in his march; the repu-  
“ tation whereof (if he declares) will as much

“ give the will to the appearing of the King’s  
“ party in the rest of England, as the drawing  
“ the army from the southern, western, and  
“ eastern counties, will give them the means to  
“ appear in arms. Thus the work will be cer-  
“ tainly done, in spite of all opposition that  
“ can be apprehended, and the gaining of one  
“ man will alone make sure work of the whole.  
“ I need not give you his character ; you know  
“ he is a fullen man, that values himself  
“ enough, and much believes that his know-  
“ ledge and reputation in arms fits him for the  
“ title of Highness, and the office of Protector,  
“ better than Mr. Richard Cromwell’s skill in  
“ horse-races and husbandry doth. You know,  
“ besides, that the only ties that have hitherto  
“ kept him from grumbling, have been the  
“ vanity of constancy to his professions, and  
“ his affection to Cromwell’s person, the latter  
“ whereof is doubly dissolved, first by the  
“ jealousies he had of him, and now by his death ;  
“ and if he be handsomely put in mind who  
“ was his first Master, and what was promised  
“ him when he came out of the Tower, the first  
“ scruple will not long trouble him. Nothing  
“ of either of them can now stick with him ;  
“ and besides, if I am well informed, he that  
“ lately believed his head was in danger from the  
“ father (and therefore no arts nor importunities  
“ could



“ could bring him to London) will not easily  
 “ trust the son. The way to deal with him is, by  
 “ some fit person (which I think is the greatest  
 “ difficulty) to shew him plainly, and to give  
 “ him all imaginable security for it, that he shall  
 “ better find all his ends (those of honour,  
 “ power, profit, and safety) with the King, than  
 “ in any other way he can take. Neither are  
 “ we to boggle at any way he shall propose  
 “ in the declaring himself: let it at the first be  
 “ Presbyterian, be King and Parliament, be a  
 “ Third Party, or what he will, so it oppose the  
 “ present power it will at last do the King’s  
 “ business, and after a little time he will and  
 “ must alone fall into the track we would have  
 “ him go in: when he is engaged past a retreat,  
 “ he will want you as much as you will want  
 “ him, and you may mould him into what  
 “ form you please. You have my opinion  
 “ (though in too much haste); pray think seri-  
 “ ously of it.” \* \* \* \* \*

“ Amsterdam, Sept. 20. 1658.”

LORD CULPEPER TO THE LORD CHAN-  
CELLOR HYDE.

“ My good Lord,  
 “ THE last night as I was going to bed, I  
 “ received your letter of the 11<sup>th</sup>, which

“ doth well confirm me in what I did, as well  
“ as was willing to believe before. Though I  
“ cannot in particular discourse to the grounds  
“ of the breach that will be amongst them now,  
“ that Monk, Lockhart, and Montague, have  
“ complied with the governing party at Lon-  
“ don, and that there is appearance the Irish  
“ army will do the like; yet I must and do  
“ believe, upon the reasons your Lordship gives,  
“ and some particular advice I have from a  
“ sober person in England, that they cannot  
“ continue long of a piece; and my author  
“ there doth not only positively tell me so  
“ much, but assigns a very short time for the  
“ accomplishment of his predictions, which are  
“ no less than an actual irreconcilable war  
“ amongst them and their armies. Therefore  
“ I am still upon the same grounds I was upon  
“ in my last, and hope you will find cause not  
“ to differ from them, especially in the point  
“ of uniting to the King’s party all the  
“ Monarchical party, that before looked upon  
“ Cromwell as the fittest person to attain their  
“ ends by. Their golden calf is now fallen;  
“ they can no more hope in him, neither will  
“ they depart from their monarchical principles;  
“ they will not (I cannot fear it) submit to this  
“ rascally crew; and more so, see they cannot  
“ possibly set up any other besides the right  
owner:

“ owner: all this I am fully perswaided of, but  
 “ still I apprehend their doing the business  
 “ themselves before they join with the King,  
 “ or give him leave to be considerable in arms;  
 “ whereas, when they come to break with him,  
 “ they will have the power (and then I shall  
 “ never fear their will) to impose as much upon  
 “ him as the same party did upon his Father in  
 “ the Isle of Wight treaty. \* \* \* \* \*

“ Utrecht, June 17, 1659.”

THE following Letter from Princess Eliza-  
 beth, daughter of the Queen of Bohemia, to this  
 illustrious Nobleman, is in the possession of Dr.  
 Harington, of Bath,

“ Frankfort, July 23, 1662.

“ My Lord,

“ HAVING entrusted Sir Wm. Sandys to  
 “ solicit the confirmation of a Pattent, which I  
 “ received from the late King of blessed me-  
 “ mory for my allowance, I hope you will be so  
 “ juste and favourable as to afford me your  
 “ countenance therein; and do make my ad-  
 “ dresses to you with more confidence, con-  
 “ sidering the real affection you have most gene-  
 “ rously express'd towards the Queen my mo-  
 “ ther during her life, in persuation that it is  
 “ not altogether extinct, and may be deriv'd on

“ me, as my relation to her Majesty obligeth  
 “ me to be

“ Your affectionate friend to serve you,  
 “ ELIZABETH.”

Extracts relative to Lord Clarendon, from some  
 very curious memoirs in MS. written by Lady  
 Fanshawe, about the year 1682.

“ 1650. The two parties in Scotland, being  
 “ dissatisfied with each other's Ministers, and  
 “ Sir Edward Hyde and Secretary Nicholas  
 “ being excepted against and left in Holland,  
 “ it was proposed (the State wanting a Secre-  
 “ tary for the King) that Sir Richard Fanshawe  
 “ should be immediately sent for from Holland,  
 “ which was done accordingly, and he went  
 “ with letters and presents from the Princess  
 “ of Orange and the Princess Royal.

“ Here I will say something of Sir Edward  
 “ Hyde's nature. He being surpris'd with  
 “ this news, and suspecting that Sir Richard  
 “ might come to greater power than himself,  
 “ both because of his parts and integrity, and  
 “ because he had been some time absent on the  
 “ Spanish Embassy; he, with all the humi-  
 “ lity possible, and earnest passion, begged Sir  
 “ Richard to remember the King often of him

“ to his advantage, as occasion should serve,  
“ and to procure leave that he might wait on  
“ the King, promising, with all the oaths that  
“ he could exprefs, to caufe belief that he  
“ would ferve Sir Richard’s intereft, in whatfoever  
“ condition he fhould be in. Thus they parted,  
“ with Sir Richard’s promifes to ferve him in  
“ what he was capable of; upon which account  
“ many letters paffed between them.

“ The King promifed Sir Richard that he  
“ fhould be one of the Secretaries of State (at  
“ the Refloration), and both the Duke of Or-  
“ mond and Lord Chancellor Clarendon were  
“ witneffes of it; yet that falfe man made the  
“ King break his word, for his own accommoda-  
“ tion, and placed Mr. Morrice, a poor Country  
“ Gentleman of about 200l. a-year, a fierce  
“ Prefbyterian, and one who never faw the  
“ King’s face; but ftill promifes were made of  
“ the reverfion to Sir Richard. Now it was  
“ the bufinefs of the Chancellor to put Sir  
“ Richard as far from the King as he could,  
“ becaufe his ignorance in State affairs was  
“ daily difcovered by Sir Richard, who fhewed  
“ it to the King; but at that time the King  
“ was fo content that he, Lord Clarendon,  
“ fhould almoft alone manage his affairs, that  
“ he might have more time for his pleasures,



“ that his faults were not so visible as otherwise  
 “ they would have been, and afterwards proved.

“ 1665 The Articles concluded on between  
 “ England and Spain by Sir Richard Fanshawe,  
 “ and the Articles for the adjustment between  
 “ Spain and Portugal, were cavilled at by Lord  
 “ Chancellor Clarendon and his party, that they  
 “ might have an opportunity to send the Earl  
 “ of Sandwich out of the way from the Par-  
 “ liament which then sat, and as he and his  
 “ friends feared would be severely punished for  
 “ his cowardice in the Dutch fight. He nei-  
 “ ther understood the customs of the Court  
 “ nor the language, nor indeed any thing but a  
 “ vicious life: and thus was he shuffled into  
 “ Sir Richard’s employment, to reap the be-  
 “ nefit of his five years negotiation of the peace  
 “ of England, Spain, and Portugal, and after  
 “ above thirty years studying State affairs, and  
 “ many of them in the Spanish Court. So  
 “ much are Ambassadors slaves to the public  
 “ Ministers at home, who often through igno-  
 “ rance or envy ruin them.”

Charles the Second wrote the following Let-  
 ter to the Duke of Ormond, giving his reasons  
 for dismissing Lord Clarendon from his service.

This

LORD CLARENDON.

This Letter Mr. Carte could never find amongst those written to that illustrious Nobleman.

“ Whitehall, Sept. 15<sup>th</sup>.

“ I SHOULD have thanked you sooner for  
“ your melancholy Letter of 26<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>r</sup>, and  
“ the good counsell you gave me in it, as my  
“ purpose was also to say something to you con-  
“ cerning my takeing the seales from the Chan-  
“ cellour, of which you must needs have heard  
“ all the passages, since he would not suffer it  
“ to be done so privately as I intended it.  
“ The truth is, his behaviour and humour was  
“ growne so insupportable to my selfe, and to  
“ all the world else, that I could not longer  
“ endure it, and it was impossible for me to  
“ live with it and do those things with the Par-  
“ liament that must be done, or the Govern-  
“ ment will be lost. When I have a better  
“ opportunity for it, you shall know many par-  
“ ticulars that have inclined me to this revo-  
“ lution, which, already seems to be well liked  
“ in the world, and to have given a real  
“ and visible amendment to my affaires. This  
“ is an argument too big for a letter, so I will  
“ add but this word to it, to assure you that  
“ your former friendship to the Chancellour  
“ shall not do you any prejudice with me, and  
“ that I have not in the least degree diminished  
“ that

“ that value and kindness I ever had for you,  
 “ w<sup>ch</sup> I thought fit to say to you upon this  
 “ occasion, because it is very possible malicious  
 “ people may suggest the contrary to you.

C. R.”

Superscribed—“ For my Lord Lieutenant.”

The COMPILER has been favoured by the MARQUIS of BUCKINGHAM (a name dear to Literature and to the Arts) with the Original of the following Letter of Lord Clarendon, addressed to the Justices of the Peace for the County of Buckingham; which, from the excellent sense it contains, and the good advice it gives, seems particularly suited to the situation of affairs in these times of alarm and danger\*.

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ His Majestie being well assured, as well by  
 “ the confession of some desperate persons lately  
 “ apprehended, as by other credible informa-  
 “ tions, that, notwithstanding all his unpa-  
 “ ralleled lenity and mercy towards all his sub-  
 “ jects for their past offences, how greate soever,  
 “ there is still amongst them many seditious  
 “ persons, who, instead of being sorry for the  
 “ ill they have done, are still contriving, by all

\* In the Summer of 1794.

“ the means they can, to involve the Kingdom  
 “ in a new civill warre; and in order thereunto  
 “ have made choice of a small number, who,  
 “ under the title of a Council, hold correspond-  
 “ ence with the forraigne enemyes to this  
 “ Kingdom, and distribute therein orders to  
 “ some signal men of their party in the severall  
 “ Counties, who have provided armes and listed  
 “ men to be ready upon any short warning to  
 “ draw together in a body, by which, with the  
 “ helpe they promise themselves from abroad,  
 “ they presume to be able to doe much mis-  
 “ chiefe; which his Majestie hopes (with the  
 “ blessing of God upon his greate care and vigi-  
 “ lance) to prevent, and to that purpose hath  
 “ writt to his Lords Lieutenants of the severall  
 “ Counties, that they and their Deputy Lieu-  
 “ tenants may doe what belongs to them: But  
 “ his Majestie, taking notice of greate negli-  
 “ gence and remissnesse in too many Justices  
 “ of the Peace\*, in the exercise of the trust  
 “ committed

\* James the First, who, like his grandson Charles the  
 Second, perhaps never said a foolish thing, nor ever did a  
 wise one, in one of his speeches in the Star Chamber,  
 directs the Judges “ to take notice, in their severall Cir-  
 “ cuits, of those Justices of the Peace that were most  
 “ active for the good of the Country, that they might  
 “ find encouragement from him: for” (adds Wilson), “ to  
 “ make

“ committed to them, hath commanded me,  
 “ who (serving him in the province I hold) am  
 “ in some degree accountable for the faults of  
 “ those who serve him not so well as they ought  
 “ in that Commission, to write to the Justices of  
 “ the Peace of all the Counties in England, and  
 “ to lett them know of all his Majestie expects  
 “ at their hands: I do therefore choose this time  
 “ to obey his Majesty’s commands, and take  
 “ the best care I can that this Letter may find  
 “ you together at your Quarter Sessions, pre-  
 “ suming that you who are present will take

“ make use of his Majesty’s own words, I value those  
 “ that serve me faithfully there with those that attend  
 “ my person; therefore let none be ashamed of his office,  
 “ or be discouraged in being a Justice of the Peace, if he  
 “ serve worthily in it. The Chancellor (continued the  
 “ King) under me, makes Justices, and puts them out:  
 “ but neither he nor I can tell what they are: and there-  
 “ fore the Judges must inform us, who only can tell who  
 “ do well and who do ill, without which how can the  
 “ good be cherished, and the bad put out? The good  
 “ Justices are careful to attend the service of the King  
 “ and Country: the bad are idle slow-bellies, given to  
 “ a life of ease and delight, liker ladies than men, and  
 “ think it is enough to contemplate justice; when, as  
 “ *virtus in actione consistit*, contemplative justice is no  
 “ justice, and therefore contemplative Justices are fit to  
 “ be put out.”

WILSON’S “Life and Reign of King James.”

“ care



“ care that it be communicated to those who  
“ are absent, at your next monthly meetings,  
“ which it is most necessary you keep constantly.  
“ I am sorry to heare that many persons who  
“ are in the Commission of the Peace neglect  
“ to be sworne, or, being sworne, to attend at  
“ the Assizes and Sessions, or indeed to doe any  
“ thing of the office of a Justice. For the  
“ former sort, I desire that you cause the Clerke  
“ of the Peace forthwith to return to mee the  
“ names of those who are in the Commission  
“ and are not sworne, to the end that I may  
“ present their names to the King, who hath  
“ already given order to his Attorney-General  
“ to proceed against them. For the rest, I  
“ hope, upon this animadversion from his Ma-  
“ jestie, they will recollect themselves, seriously  
“ reflect upon their breach of trust to the King  
“ and Kingdom, and how accountable they  
“ must be for the mischiefs and inconveniences  
“ which fall out through their remissness, and not  
“ discharging of their duties. I assure you the  
“ King hath soe great a sense of the service you  
“ doe, or can doe for him, that he frequently  
“ sayes, hee takes himselfe to be particularly  
“ beholding to every good Justice of the Peace  
“ who is cheerful and active in his place, and  
“ that if in truth the Justices of the Peace in  
“ their

“ their severall divisions be as careful as they  
“ ought to be in keeping the watches, and in the  
“ other parts of their office, the peace of the  
“ Kingdom can hardly be interrupted within,  
“ and the hopes and imaginations of seditious  
“ persons would be quickly broken, and all men  
“ would study to be quiet, and to enjoy those  
“ many blessings God hath given the Nation  
“ under his happy Government. It would be  
“ great pity his Majesty should be deceived in  
“ the expectation he hath from you, and that  
“ there should not be a virtuous contention and  
“ emulation amongst you, who shall serve soe  
“ gracious a Prince most effectually; who shall  
“ discover and punish, if he cannot reform,  
“ most of his enemies; who shall take most  
“ pains in undeceiving many weak men, who  
“ are misled by false and malicious insinuations  
“ and suggestions, by those who would alienate  
“ the minds of the people from their duty to  
“ their Sovereigne; who shall confirm the  
“ weak and reduce the willful most: in a word,  
“ who shall be most solicitous to free the Coun-  
“ try from seditious persons, and seditious and  
“ unlawful meetings and conventicles (the prin-  
“ cipal end of which meetings is, as appears now  
“ by severall examinations and confessions, to con-  
“ firme each other in their malice against the  
“ Government, and in making collections for  
“ the

“ the support of those of their party who are  
“ lifted to appear in any desperate undertaking,  
“ the very time whereof they have designed).  
“ We must not believe that such a formed cor-  
“ respondence amongst ill men throughout the  
“ Kingdom, so much artifice, so much industry,  
“ and so much dexterity, as this people are  
“ possessed with, cannot be disappointed of  
“ their wished success by a supine negligence  
“ or lazynesse in those who are invested with  
“ the King’s authority; indeed, without an  
“ equal industry, dexterity, and combination  
“ between good men for the preservation of the  
“ peace of the Kingdom, and for the suppress-  
“ sing of the enemies thereof. Let me there-  
“ fore desire and conjure you to use your utmost  
“ diligence and vigilance to discover the ma-  
“ chinations of those men whom you know to  
“ be ill affected to the Government, to meet  
“ frequently amongst yourselves, and to com-  
“ municate your intelligence to each other, and  
“ to secure the persons of those whom you find  
“ forward to disturb, or dangerous to the pub-  
“ licke peace; and I make no doubt but his  
“ Majestie will receive so good an account of  
“ the good effect of your zeal and activity in  
“ his service, that I shall receive his commands  
“ to return his thanks to you for the same;  
“ and

32 JAMES, FIRST DUKE OF ORMOND.

“ and I am sure that I shall lay hold on any  
“ occasion to serve every one of you in particular;  
“ as,

“ My Lords and Gentlemen,

“ Your most affectionate servant,

“ March 30, 1665.

“ CLARENDON, C.”

“ To my very good Friends

“ the Justices of the Peace

“ for the County of Bucks.”

---

J A M E S,

FIRST DUKE OF ORMOND.

THIS illustrious Nobleman, according to Carte, permitted no severity of weather or condition of health to serve him as a reason for not observing that decorum of dress, which he thought a point of respect to persons or places.

“ In winter-time,” says the Historian, “ persons used to come to Charles the Second’s  
“ Court with double-breasted coats, a sort of  
“ undress: the Duke would never take advantage of that indulgence, but, let it be never  
“ so cold, he always came in his proper habit;  
“ and this was indeed the more meritorious, and  
“ required

“ required the greater effort in his Grace, as  
 “ his first question in the morning ever was,  
 “ which way the wind sat, and he called for his  
 “ waistcoat and drawers accordingly. His dress  
 “ was always suited to the weather: for this  
 “ end,” adds the Historian, “ in our uncertain  
 “ clime, he had ten different sorts of waistcoats  
 “ and drawers, satin, silk, plain and quilted  
 “ cloth, &c.” The Duke, though a man of  
 great spirit, was a most excellent and a most  
 sensible politician, taking matters as he found  
 them, *in fœce Romuli, et non in Republicâ Platonis*;  
 “ for though,” according to Carte, “ he de-  
 “ tested making low court to any of the King’s  
 “ (Charles the Second’s) mistresses, yet he was  
 “ not averse to the keeping of measures with  
 “ them, when it might be useful to the public  
 “ service, the great end by which he regulated  
 “ his own conduct in public affairs.”

---

### GENERAL MONK.

THERE is a tradition in Scotland, that a  
 dram of brandy produced the Restoration of  
 Charles the Second. The Messenger from  
 the Parliament of England had brought let-  
 ters from that Assembly to Monk whilst he  
 remained at Edinburgh. He was at length



intrusted by the Parliament with a letter to the Governor of Edinburgh Castle. This circumstance he mentioned to one of Monk's serjeants, as he was going towards the Castle. The serjeant saw something unusual in this, and prevailed upon the Messenger to drink a dram of brandy with him at a neighbouring ale-house: from one dram they proceeded to another, till the serjeant made his friend so drunk that he was enabled to take the letter out of his pocket without his being conscious of it. This being done, he posts to his General with the letter, who, on perusing its contents, found, that it contained an order to the Governor of the Castle to arrest him, and keep him in close custody.

Provost Baillie says, " Monk came to Berwick, in the midst of December 1659, and lay in the fields in a very cold winter, near Coldstream, with six or seven thousand foot, and with two thousand horse. Many of our Scotch noblemen came to him at Berwick, and offered to raise quickly for his service all the power of Scotland. But the most of his Officers refused it, fearing the stumbling of their army and friends in England; for as yet all of them, in their right well-penned papers, did declare, as positively as ever, with di-

“vine attestations against all kings and monarchy, and for a free parliament, and all former principles.”

Monk, however, paid very little regard to these violent protestations; for before that time, whilst he lay with his army at Coldstream Moor, in Scotland, his Chaplain, Dr. Price, represented to him, how much both his obligation and his safety were concerned to bring about the Restoration, and in complying with the desires of the greater part of the nation, who wished to have the Government settled in the old manner. The General told him, that he was conscious of the truth of what he said, and that he should not be wanting therein as soon as he should find himself in a capacity to effect it; “of which,” added he, “I have now somewhat more hopes than formerly.” But on taking his leave of Dr. Price, he said, putting his hand on his sword, “By God’s grace I will do it.”

Throughout the whole of the business of the Restoration Monk behaved with great lenity and great disinterestedness. He saved for Sir Arthur Haslerig his estate, by pretending, that before the Restoration was confirmed he had made him a promise to do so. He was of great

use during the plague in London in 1665, and prevented the spreading of that horrid calamity by the wise measures which he recommended, as well as by his extreme liberality.

Monk is thus described in the Memoirs of that pleasing and instructive writer Sir Philip Warwick:

“ He was a person of a natural and intrepid  
“ courage, and who had made the sword his  
“ profession as soon as he was able to wield it.  
“ He was bred up under great Captains,  
“ and very early taken notice of by that  
“ great Prince and soldier Henry Prince  
“ of Orange. Monk was a man of deep  
“ thoughts and of few words, and what he  
“ wanted in elocution he had in judgment;  
“ and he had a natural secrecy in him, prevalent  
“ upon all these qualifications of a soldier, which  
“ made him so fit an instrument in the hand of  
“ Divine Providence to work his Majesty’s  
“ Restoration. Hence he carried it all so  
“ closely that I believe no man, to this day,  
“ can positively say, that he designed any more  
“ than the general quiet of the land, and so he  
“ framed his designs suitable to the opportu-  
“ nities that were given him; but that he  
“ wished that quiet might be procured by the  
“ means of his Majesty’s happy return, no one  
“ can

“ can rationally doubt ; and in this shewed  
“ the solidity of his judgment, in that when  
“ despairing Haflerig and his party offered  
“ him the crown, it was no temptation to  
“ him.”

---

## WILLIAM PRYNNE.

OF the malignity and unfairness of Politicians this learned man exhibits a singular instance. Prynne's “ *Histrionastix*, or Treatise against the “ Acting of Plays,” was licensed by Archbishop Abbot. In that book there is a very strong passage against women actors. Six weeks after the publication of it, Henrietta-Maria, Queen of Charles the First, acted a part in a Pastoral at Somerset-House. Archbishop Laud, whom Prynne had angered by some of his theological writings, the next day after the Queen had acted, shewed his book to the King, and dwelt more particularly upon that passage of it in which women actors, as he calls them, are stigmatized by a very opprobrious appellation, and, according to Whitelocke, told the King that Prynne had purposely written this book against the Queen and her Pastoral. In consequence of this information Prynne was punished with

the most savage cruelty by the Court of Star Chamber. On the Restoration of Charles the Second, to effect which he had shewn so much zeal that even Monk himself advised him to be more temperate, some one asked the King what should be done with Prynne to make him quiet. "Why," said he, "let him amuse himself with writing against the Catholics, and in poring over the Records in the Tower." To enable him to do the latter, Charles made him Keeper of the Records in the Tower, with a salary of five hundred pounds a year.

Prynne was, perhaps, one of the hardest students that ever existed. He read or wrote nearly the whole day; and that his studies might not be interrupted by attending to regular meals, bread, cheese, and ale, were placed upon a table before him, and to these he had recourse as he found his spirits exhausted by his mental labour. Marchamont Needham calls Prynne one of the greatest paper-worms that ever crept into a library. His Works, presented by himself to the Library of Lincoln's Inn, make forty volumes in folio and quarto.

Prynne appears to have been a perfectly honest man. He equally opposed Charles, the Army, and



and Cromwell, when he thought they were betrayers of the Country ; and after having accurately observed, and sensibly felt, in his own person, the violation of law occasioned by each of them, he gave his most strenuous support to the legal and established Government of his country, effected by the Restoration of Charles the Second to the Crown of these Kingdoms.

---

#### DR. HARVEY.

THIS great investigator of Nature is represented by Aubrey, in his Biographical Notes, as being very hot-headed, and that his thoughts working much, would many times keep him from sleeping. Dr. Harvey told him, that when he found himself in this situation, his way was, to rise out of bed, and walk about his chamber in his shirt till he began to have a horror or shivering, and then return to bed and sleep very comfortably.

Dr. Harvey was wont to say, that man was but a great mischievous baboon.

He did not care much for Chymists, and was wont to speak against them with undervalue.

The ancient writers he idolized, and used to speak of the modern writers in terms of the highest contempt.

His practice in the latter part of his life was not very great. He rode on horseback with a foot-cloth to visit his patients. His man followed him on foot, as the fashion then was. His prescriptions were not in much esteem amongst his brethren. Aubrey says, that none could hardly tell by them at what he aimed.

When King Charles, by reason of the tumults, left London, he attended him, and was at the battle of Edge-hill with him during the fight. The Prince and the Duke of York were committed to his care. “He told me,” says Aubrey, “that he withdrew with them under a  
“ hedge, and took out of his pocket a book  
“ and read; but that he had not read very  
“ long before the bullet of a great gun grazed  
“ on the ground near them, which made him  
“ resume his station. He told me, that Sir  
“ Adrian Scrope was dangerously wounded  
“ there,

“ there, and left for dead amongst the dead  
“ men, and stripped, which happened to be the  
“ saving of his life. It was cold clear weather,  
“ and frosty that night, which staunched his  
“ bleeding, and about midnight, in five hours  
“ after his hurt, he awaked, and was obliged  
“ to draw a dead body upon him for warmth-  
“ sake.”

It has been said, that this acute Physician, on becoming blind, destroyed himself by poison. There is no foundation for thus calumniating the memory of this great honour to our Country. Dr. Harvey died of the gout at the age of seventy-nine, and to the last possessed such tranquillity and firmness of mind, that not many hours before he died he felt his own pulse, and made observations on the state of it, in order, as his learned Biographer says, “ that he who whilst  
“ alive and in health had taught to others the  
“ beginnings of life, might himself, at his departing from it, become acquainted with the  
“ preludes of death.”

Dr. Harvey is buried in the church-yard of the obscure village of Hempstead, in Essex. In the church there is a monument erected to him, with a long Latin inscription. It appears, by the size of his coffin now remaining in the vault  
under

under the church, that he was a man of very short stature. The portraits of him all agree in representing him as a man of a very sagacious and penetrating countenance, and of a body much extenuated by mental labour and fatigue.

---

### SIR PHILIP WARWICK

continued Under Treasurer to the virtuous Earl of Southampton till 1667, when Sir Philip was thus addressed in a Letter from Sir William Temple, dated Brussels, June 21, 1667 :

“ SIR,

“ I AM very sorry that I must rejoice with  
 “ you and condole with all your friends at the  
 “ same time, and upon the same occasion ; for  
 “ though the retreat I hear you have made  
 “ from business must needs be a trouble and  
 “ a loss to us all, yet I know it is an ease and  
 “ happiness to yourself, or else a wise man as  
 “ you are ought not to have chosen it. I will  
 “ not tell you how great a contentment I had  
 “ in knowing my business lay so much in your  
 “ way, because I never intend to pursue more  
 “ than

“ than what his Majesty pleases to make my  
“ due; and I have ever reckoned both upon  
“ your justice and your kindness; but I must  
“ bear this disappointment since you are the  
“ author of it, which is the best consolation  
“ I can think of. In the mean time, I hope  
“ you do not intend to retire from the com-  
“ merce of your friends, as well as that of bu-  
“ siness; for, though you should lock yourself  
“ up within your walls of Frogpool \*, I shall  
“ ever pretend to have a share in you there it-  
“ self, and never omit any occasion of assuring  
“ you, that no change you can make in your  
“ course of life can ever make any in the reso-  
“ lution I have taken of being always

“ Yours, &c.

“ WM. TEMPLE.”

---

### SIR RICHARD FANSHAWE.

LADY Fanshawe, in her MS. Memoirs, thus describes the audience which her husband had of Philip the Fourth of Spain, as Ambassa-

\* Now called Frognell, the seat of Lord Viscount Sidney.



dor from Charles the Second to that Sovereign :

“ On Wednesday the 18<sup>th</sup> of June, 1664, my  
“ husband had his audience of his Catholic  
“ Majesty at Aranjuez, who sent to conduct  
“ him the Marquis de Melphique, who brought  
“ with him a horse of his Majesty’s for my hus-  
“ band to ride on, and thirty more for his Gen-  
“ tlemen, and his Majesty’s coach, with the  
“ guard, of which he was captain. No Em-  
“ bassador’s coach accompanied my husband  
“ but that of the French Embassador, which  
“ was done contrary to the King’s command,  
“ who, upon my husband’s demanding the cus-  
“ tom of Embassadors respecting their accom-  
“ panying all other Embassadors that came to  
“ this Court at their audience, reply’d, that al-  
“ though it had been so it should be so no more ;  
“ saying, that it was a custom brought into his  
“ Court within less than twenty-five years, and  
“ that it caused many disputes, for which reason  
“ he would no more suffer it. To this order all  
“ the Embassadors at this Court submitted,  
“ except the French, whose Secretary told my  
“ husband, at his coming that morning, that  
“ his master the Embassador said, that his Ca-  
“ tholic Majesty had nothing to do to give him  
“ orders, nor would he obey them ; and so  
“ great

“ great was this work of supererogation on the  
“ part of the French, that they waited on my  
“ husband from the palace home, a compli-  
“ ment till that time never seen before. At  
“ eleven o’clock my husband set forth out of  
“ his lodgings thus :

“ First went the Gentlemen of the town and  
“ palace that came to accompany him. Then  
“ went twenty footmen all of the same colour  
“ we used to give (which is a dark green cloth,  
“ with a frost upon green lace). Then went  
“ all my husband’s Gentlemen ; and next,  
“ before himself, his Cameradas, two and  
“ two :

“ Mr. Wycherly, and Mr. Lovin ;

“ Mr. Godolphin, and Sir Edward Turner ;

“ Sir Andrew King, and Sir Benj. Wright ;

“ Mr. Newport, and Mr. Barte.

“ Then came my husband, in a very rich suit  
“ of cloaths, of a dark fillamot brocade, laced  
“ with silver and gold lace, nine laces, every  
“ one as broad as my hand, and a little silver  
“ and gold lace laid between them, both of  
“ very curious workmanship. His suit was  
“ trimmed with scarlet taffeta ribbands ; his  
“ stockings of white filk, upon long scarlet filk  
“ ones ; his shoes black, with scarlet shoe-strings  
“ and garters. His linen very fine, laced with  
“ rich Flanders lace. A black beaver, but-

“ toned

“ toned on the left side with a jewell of twelve  
“ hundred pounds value. A rich curious up-  
“ right gold chain, made in the Indies, at which  
“ hung the King his master’s picture, richly  
“ set with diamonds, and cost three hundred  
“ pounds, which his Majesty in his great grace  
“ and favour had been pleased to give him at  
“ his coming from Portugal. On his fingers  
“ he wore two rich rings. His gloves were  
“ trimmed with the same ribbands as his  
“ cloaths, and his whole family were richly  
“ clothed according to their several qualities.  
“ Upon my husband’s left hand rode the Mar-  
“ quis de Melphique, Captain of the German  
“ band, and the Major Duomo in his Majesty’s  
“ service that week in waiting, and by him went  
“ all the German guards, and by them my  
“ husband’s eight pages, clothed all in velvet,  
“ of the same colour as our liveries. Next to  
“ them followed his Catholic Majesty’s coach,  
“ and my husband’s coach of state, with four  
“ black horses (the finest that ever came out  
“ of England) no one at this Court going with  
“ six horses except the King himself. The  
“ coach was of rich crimson velvet, laced with  
“ a broad silver and gold lace, fringed round  
“ with a massy gold and silver fringe, and  
“ the palls of the boot so rich, that they  
“ hung almost to the ground; the very fringe  
“ cost

“ cost nearly four hundred pounds. The coach  
“ was very richly gilded on the outside, and  
“ very richly adorned with brass work, and  
“ with tassels of gold and silver hanging round  
“ the tops of the curtains round about the  
“ coach. The curtains of rich damask, fringed  
“ with gold and silver: the harness for the  
“ horses was finely embossed with brass work;  
“ the reins and tassels for the horses of crimson,  
“ silk, silver, and gold. This coach is said to  
“ be the finest that ever entered Madrid with  
“ any Embassador whatever. Next to this  
“ coach followed the coach of the French Em-  
“ bassador; then my husband’s second coach,  
“ which was of green figured velvet, with green  
“ damask curtains, handsomely gilt and adorned  
“ on the outside, with harness for six horses  
“ suitable to the same. The four horses were  
“ fellows to those that drew the rich coach  
“ (when we went out of town we always used  
“ six). After this followed my husband’s third  
“ coach, with four mules, being a very good  
“ one, according to the fashion of the country.  
“ Then followed many coaches of particular  
“ persons of the Court. Thus they rode  
“ through the greatest street of Madrid (as the  
“ custom is) and alighting within the palace,  
“ my husband was conducted by the Marquis  
“ de Melphique (all the King’s guards attend-

“ ing) through many rooms, in which there  
“ were infinite numbers of people (as there  
“ were in the streets to see him pass to the pa-  
“ lace) up to a private drawing-room of his  
“ Catholic Majesty, where my husband was re-  
“ ceived with great grace and favour by his  
“ Majesty. My husband, being covered, deli-  
“ vered his message in English, interpreted af-  
“ terwards by himself into Spanish ; after  
“ which, my husband gave his Catholic Ma-  
“ jesty thanks for his noble entertainment,  
“ from our landing to his Court. To which  
“ his Catholic Majesty replied, that as well  
“ for the great esteem he had ever had for his  
“ person, as for the greatness of his master  
“ whom he served, he should always be glad  
“ to be serviceable to him. After my hus-  
“ band’s obedience to the King, and saluting  
“ all the Grandees then waiting, he was con-  
“ ducted to the Queen ; where, having stay’d  
“ some time, to compliment her Majesty the  
“ Empress and the Prince, he returned home  
“ in his Majesty’s coach with the Marquis of  
“ Melphique sitting at the same end on his  
“ left hand, accompanied by the same persons  
“ that went with him, and having a banquet  
“ ready for them on their return.”



“ ON the 11<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1665, the President of  
“ Castile gave a warrant to be executed upon  
“ Don Francis de Azala, to take him prisoner  
“ for some offence by him committed. This  
“ gentleman lived in a house within the pro-  
“ tection of my husband’s barriers, very near  
“ to his own dwelling-house; for which reason  
“ no person can execute a warrant to appre-  
“ hend any criminal whatever, without the  
“ leave of the Embassador. Notwithstanding  
“ this, the Officer who executed the warrant,  
“ being bribed by the President of Castile, did  
“ seize the person of Don Azala in his own  
“ house, and carried him to prison. Notice  
“ whereof being given to my husband by him,  
“ he immediately wrote to the President, de-  
“ manding the prisoner to be immediately  
“ brought home to his house, and that he  
“ would not suffer the privilege of the King  
“ his Master to be broken in upon; and mak-  
“ ing still farther complaints of this usage to  
“ him. To which the next day, by letter,  
“ the President replied, that an Embassador  
“ had no power of protection out of his own  
“ house and household, with many other ridi-  
“ culous excuses; but all his allegations prov-  
“ ing against himself by both ancient and mo-  
“ dern custom, by an hundred examples, so  
“ that nothing was left to him to defend him-  
“ self

“ self but his own peevish wilfullness, my hus-  
“ band pursued the business with much vi-  
“ gour, telling the gentleman that brought  
“ him the President’s letter, that his master,  
“ the *Presida*, as to him the Embassador had  
“ been civil, but as to the King his master most  
“ uncivil, both in the acting and defending so  
“ indecent a business; for which reason, he  
“ would not give an answer by letter to the  
“ President, because his to the Embassador  
“ did not deserve one: all which my husband  
“ desired the gentleman to acquaint the Presi-  
“ dent his master with. Then my husband  
“ visited the Spanish gentleman in prison (a  
“ thing never known before of an Embassador),  
“ telling the prisoner openly, before many Gen-  
“ tlemen that were there accompanying him,  
“ that he would have him out, or else that he  
“ would immediately leave the Court. The  
“ great number of Gentlemen and servants of  
“ my husband’s family, gave apprehensions to  
“ the Keeper of the prison, as they demanded  
“ to see the prisoner. The next day, being  
“ the 16<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. Don Azala was visited by  
“ most of the Council and the Nobility of the  
“ Court. In the evening, my husband, in a  
“ letter to the Duke de Medina de las Torres,  
“ inclosed a Memorial to his Catholic Majesty,  
“ demanding the prisoner, and saying, that some  
“ years

“ years ago, in 1650, some English Gentlemen,  
“ of whom Mr. Sparkes was one, did kill one  
“ Askew, an Agent of Oliver Cromwell to the  
“ Catholic King; and that when they had  
“ killed him, they all by degrees did make their  
“ escape, except Mr. Sparkes, who took sanc-  
“ tuary in one of their churches; notwithstand-  
“ ing which (the privilege thereof being de-  
“ fended by the Archbishop of Toledo, and the  
“ greatest Prelates of the kingdom) he was by  
“ the King and Council pulled out of the  
“ church and executed; so great at that time  
“ was the fear this Court had of Cromwell,  
“ and that now violation of privileges should  
“ be only made use of towards his Majesty the  
“ King of England; assuring his Majesty that  
“ he neither could nor would put up with it  
“ without restitution made. Upon the peru-  
“ sal of this Memorial, his Catholic Majesty  
“ immediately commanded the President of  
“ Castile to send his warrant the next day to  
“ release Don Azala, and to send him to my  
“ husband's house; which was accordingly done  
“ that night, and my husband, with all his  
“ coaches and family, which were near one  
“ hundred persons, carried him and placed him  
“ in his own house, before the faces of the  
“ Officers that had brought him from prison.

“ All this, my dear son, you will find in  
 “ your father’s transactions of his Spanish em-  
 “ bassy.”

COPY OF A LETTER IN THE MUSEUM  
 FROM SIR RICHARD FANSHAWE TO SIR  
 PHILIP WARWICK, DATED MADRID, MAY  
 3, 1666.

“ Dear Brother \*,

“ THERE was due to me on the 6 March  
 “ last past, upon my ordinary entertainment,  
 “ the sum of 2000*l*. of which I have not yet  
 “ received one shilling, notwithstanding that  
 “ I was forced to run myself in debt for my  
 “ late journey to Portugal, as I have written  
 “ long since to my Lord Arlington, requesting  
 “ I might by his Lordship’s means obtain a  
 “ particular privy seal for the reimbursement  
 “ of my layings out therein, as was promised  
 “ me. Moreover I have both pawned and sold  
 “ plate for my present subsistence; and if im-  
 “ mediately I do not receive a supply of all that  
 “ is due to me upon account of ordinaries, the  
 “ which I do hopefully expect from former ad-  
 “ dresses to that purpose, I cannot subsist longer

\* The late Sir P. Warwick married Sir R. Fanshawe’s  
 sister.

“ in this Court, nor yet know how to move out  
 “ of it, if such should be his Majesty’s orders  
 “ of revocation by my Lord Sandwich, a thing  
 “ intimated to me here by more than common  
 “ persons, whether with or without ground I  
 “ cannot say, having not heard one word from  
 “ any Minister of our Court for the space of  
 “ above seven weeks last past, either concerning  
 “ myself or any thing out of England, save  
 “ what I read in a London Diurnal, “ That  
 “ Letters from me out of Portugal by sea,  
 “ signifying my then immediate return from  
 “ Madrid, were come to hand :” the like  
 “ whereof having never happened to me be-  
 “ fore, so much as for a fortnight’s time, I am  
 “ utterly to seeke what to impute it to, unless  
 “ it be interceptings in France since the War  
 “ hath been declared. In the meantime it  
 “ puts me to great confusion in many respects,  
 “ particularly for the want of monies. And  
 “ this further I crave leave to inform you  
 “ upon the same point, which is, that if my  
 “ brother Turnor’s \* kindness had not ad-  
 “ vanced out of his own purse to comply with  
 “ my bills above 1000l. before he received the  
 “ last tallies on my behalf, whereof I have not  
 “ had any notice, I had been reduced to yet  
 “ greater extremities than these I am contend-

\* Sir Edmund Turnor, who married Lady Fanshawe’s sister.



“ ing with. Having thus delivered the truth  
 “ of my condition, I presume there will need  
 “ nothing further of argument with so good  
 “ a friend and brother, to quicken and keep  
 “ alive the constant endeavours for me, or  
 “ indeed with such others whose concurrence  
 “ is necessary to render your brotherly offices  
 “ effectual, to afford the same accordingly,  
 “ upon the mere account of our Master’s honor  
 “ and service, without other relation to the  
 “ person that bears his image in this parti-  
 “ cular.

“ I pray you, as you have done hitherto,  
 “ permit my brother Turnor to remind you  
 “ of these things as often as occasion shall  
 “ require. Lord Sandwich (according to our  
 “ computation here) will begin his journey  
 “ towards us to-morrow from the Corunnas,  
 “ and (if his Excellency makes no stop by the  
 “ way) will arrive in this Court about 20 days  
 “ hence, hardly sooner.

“ I rest, dear Bro’,

“ Your most affectionate Bro’,

“ R. FANSHAWE.”

The above Letter shews the disgraceful conduct of this King’s Court towards its foreign Ministers.

This

This most excellent and faithful servant of a careless and profligate Master, on receiving his dismissal from him as his Minister at Madrid, wrote the following Letter, which is now first published from the original MS.

“ Madrid, Thursday 3d June 1666. St. Loci.

“ By the hands of my Lord of Sandwich,  
“ who arrived in this Court upon Friday last,  
“ was delivered to me a letter of revocation  
“ from your Majesty, directed to the Queen  
“ Regent, and at the same time another with  
“ which your Majesty honoured me for myself,  
“ implying the principal (if not the only)  
“ motive of the former to have been, some  
“ exceptions that had been made relative to  
“ the papers \* which I signed with the Duke  
“ of Medinas de los Torres, upon the 17th  
“ of December last past; a consideration sufficient to have utterly cast down a soul less sensible than hath ever been mine of your Majesty’s least show of displeasure, though not accompanied with other punishments, if your Majesty (according to the accustomed tenderness of your Royal disposition, in which you excell all Monarchs living), to comfort an old servant, had not yourself broken the blow in the descent,

\* Relating to the commerce of Spain, and to the establishing a truce between that Crown and Portugal.

“ by this gracious expreffion in the fame  
 “ letter :—That I may affure myfelf your  
 “ Majefty believes I proceeded in the Articles  
 “ figned by me as aforefaid, with integrity  
 “ and regard to your Royal fervice, and that  
 “ I may be further affured the fame will  
 “ juftify me towards your Majefty, whatever  
 “ exceptions may have been made to my  
 “ papers.

“ In obedience to your Majefty’s letter  
 “ abovementioned, I make account, God wil-  
 “ ling, to be upon my way towards England  
 “ fome time next month, having in the interim  
 “ performed to my Lord Sandwich (as I hope  
 “ I fhall to his full fatisfaction) thofe offices  
 “ which your Majefty commands me in the  
 “ fame, whole Royal perfon, councils, and  
 “ undertakings, God Almighty preferve and  
 “ prosper many years; the daily fervent prayers  
 “ of

“ Your Majefty’s

“ Ever loyal fubject,

“ Ever faithful and moft obedient fervant,

“ RICHARD FANSHAWE.”

His recal is faid to have broken his heart ;  
 as he died foon afterwards. Sir Richard was a  
 fcholar in the antient and modern languages.  
 He tranflated the “ *Paffor Fido*” of Guarini in  
 the

the spirit of the original, of which Sir John Denham thus speaks, after having censured servile translations :

A new and nobler way thou dost pursue  
To make translations and translators too ;  
They but preserve the ashes, thou the flame,  
True to his sense, but truer to his fame.

Sir Richard turned into Latin verse that beautiful modern Pastoral, Fletcher's " Faithfull Shepherdes." He also translated " The Lusiad" of Camoëns ; and wrote some original Poems and Letters during his embassies in Spain and Portugal.

When Sir Richard Fanshawe was in Spain, being desired by a Governor of a fortress through which he was travelling, to give the pass-word, he politely gave, "*Viva el Re Catolico!*"

Sir Richard's person and disposition are thus described in the Manuscript Memoirs of LADY FANSHAWE, which are addressed by her to her only son, and begin in this exquisitely tender and affecting manner :

" I HAVE thought it convenient to discourse  
" to you, my most dear and only son, the most  
" remarkable actions and incidents of your  
" family, as well as those eminent ones of your  
" father's and my life : and necessity, not delight  
" nor

“ nor revenge, hath made me insist upon some  
“ passages which will reflect on their owners,  
“ as the praises of others will be but just  
“ (which is my intent in this narrative). I  
“ would not have you be a stranger to it,  
“ because, by your example, you may imitate  
“ what is applicable to your condition in the  
“ world, and endeavour to avoid those mis-  
“ fortunes we have passed through, if God  
“ pleases.

“ Endeavour to be innocent as a dove, but  
“ as wise as a serpent; and let this lesson direct  
“ you most in the greater extremes of fortune :  
“ —Hate idleness, and avoid all passions. Be  
“ true in your words and actions. Unneces-  
“ sarily deliver not your opinion; but when  
“ you do, let it be just, consistent, and plain.  
“ Be charitable in thought, word, and deed;  
“ and ever ready to forgive injuries done to  
“ yourself; and be more pleased to do good  
“ than to receive good. Be civil and obliging  
“ to all (dutiful where God and nature com-  
“ mand you); but a friend to one; and that  
“ friendship keep sacred, as the greatest tie upon  
“ earth; and be sure to ground it upon Virtue,  
“ for no other is either happy or lasting.

“ Endeavour



“ Endeavour always to be content in that  
“ state of life to which it hath pleased God to  
“ call you; and think it a great fault not to  
“ improve your time, either for the good of  
“ your soul, or the improvement of your un-  
“ derstanding, health, or estate; and as these  
“ are the most pleasant pastimes, so it will make  
“ you a chearful old age, which is as necessary  
“ for you to design, as to make provision to  
“ support the infirmities which decay of strength  
“ brings; and it was never seen that a vicious  
“ youth terminated in a contented chearful  
“ old age, but perished out of countenance.

“ Ever keep the best qualified persons com-  
“ pany, out of whom you will find advantage;  
“ and reserve some hours daily to examine your-  
“ self and fortune; for if you embark yourself in  
“ perpetual conversation or recreation, you  
“ will certainly shipwreck your mind and for-  
“ tune. Remember the proverb, Such as his  
“ company is, such is the man; and have glo-  
“ rious actions before your eyes, and think  
“ what will be your portion in heaven, as well  
“ as what you may desire upon earth. Manage  
“ your fortune prudently, and forget not that  
“ you must give God an account hereafter, and  
“ upon all occasions.

“ Remember

“ Remember your father ; whose true image  
“ though I can never draw to the life, unless  
“ God will grant me that blessing in you, yet  
“ because you were but ten months old when  
“ God took him out of this world, I will for  
“ your advantage shew you him with all truth,  
“ and without partiality.

“ He was of the biggest size of men, strong,  
“ and of the best proportion ; his complexion  
“ sanguine, his skin exceeding fair ; his hair  
“ dark-brown, and very curling, but not long ;  
“ his eyes gray and penetrating ; his nose high ;  
“ his countenance gracious and wise, his motion  
“ good, his speech clear and distinct. He used  
“ no exercise but walking, and that generally  
“ with some book in his hand (which oftentimes  
“ was poetry, in which he spent his idle hours):  
“ sometimes he would ride out to take the air,  
“ but his most delight was to go with me in a  
“ coach some miles, and there discourse of those  
“ things which then most pleased him (of what  
“ nature soever). He was very obliging to all,  
“ and forward to serve his Master (his King),  
“ his Country, and Friend. Cheerful in his  
“ conversation, his discourse ever pleasant, mixed  
“ with the sayings of wise men, and their histo-  
“ ries repeated as occasion offered ; yet so re-  
“ served, that he never shewed the thought of  
“ his

“ his heart, in its greatest sense, but to myself  
“ only; and this I thank God with all my soul  
“ for, that he never discovered his trouble to  
“ me, but he went away with perfect cheerfulness  
“ and content; nor revealed he to me his  
“ joys and hopes, but he would say they were  
“ doubled by putting them in my breast. I  
“ never heard him hold dispute in my life, but  
“ often he would speak against it, saying it was  
“ an uncharitable custom, which never turned  
“ to the advantage of either party. He could  
“ never be drawn to the faction of any party,  
“ saying he found it sufficient honestly to perform  
“ that employment he was in. He loved  
“ and used cheerfulness in all his actions, and  
“ professed his religion in his life and conversation.  
“ He was a true Protestant of the  
“ Church of England, and so brought up and  
“ died. His conversation was so honest, that  
“ I never heard him speak a word in my life  
“ that tended to God’s dishonour, or encouragement  
“ of any kind of debauchery or sin. He was  
“ ever much esteemed by his two  
“ masters (Charles the First and Second), both  
“ for great parts and honesty, as well as for his  
“ conversation, in which they took great delight,  
“ he being so free from passion that it  
“ made him beloved by all that knew him.  
“ Nor did I ever see him moved but with his  
“ master’s

“ master’s concerns, in which he would hotly  
“ pursue his interest through the greatest dif-  
“ ficulties. He was the tenderest father ima-  
“ ginable; the carefullest and the most gene-  
“ rous master I ever knew. He loved hospi-  
“ tality, and would often say, it was wholly  
“ essential for the Constitution of England.

“ He loved and kept order with the greatest  
“ decency possible; and though he would say  
“ I managed his domestics wholly, yet I ever  
“ governed them and myself by his commands;  
“ in the managing of which, I thank God, I  
“ found his approbation and content.

“ Now, my son, you will expect that I should  
“ say something that may remain of us jointly  
“ (which I will do, though it make my eyes  
“ gush out with tears, and cuts me to the soul  
“ to remember), and in part express the joys  
“ with which I was blessed in him. Glory be to  
“ God, we never had but one mind throughout  
“ our lives; our souls were wrapped up in each  
“ other, our aims and designs were one; our  
“ loves one; our resentments one. We so  
“ studied one the other, that we knew each  
“ other’s minds by our looks. Whatever was  
“ real happiness, God gave it to me in him.  
“ But to commend my better half (which I  
“ want

“ want sufficient expression for), methinks is to  
“ commend myself, and so may bear a censure.  
“ But might it be permitted, I could dwell eter-  
“ nally on his praise most justly. But thus  
“ without offence I do, and so you may—imi-  
“ tate him in his patience, his prudence, his  
“ chastity, his charity, his generosity, his perfect  
“ resignation to God’s will; and praise God for  
“ him as long as you live here, and be with him  
“ hereafter in the kingdom of Heaven.”

---

## LADY FANSHAWE.

THIS incomparable woman wrote the Memoirs of her Life, which contain many curious anecdotes of herself and her husband, and of the great personages of the times: unfortunately, however, for the lovers of truth, of nature, and of simplicity, they remain in MS. The following beautiful picture of connubial affection, blended with good sense and good-humour, might well be appended as an additional chapter to Xenophon’s excellent Treatise on “ Œconomics; or, The Duties of a Wife.”

“ One day, in discourse, Lady——— tacitly  
“ commended the knowledge of State affairs,  
“ and



“ and that some women were very happy in a  
“ good understanding thereof, as my Lady A.  
“ Lady S. Mrs. T. and divers others, and that  
“ for it nobody was at first more capable than  
“ myself—That in the night she knew there  
“ came a post from Paris from the Queen\*, and  
“ that she would be extremely glad to hear  
“ what the Queen commanded the King in  
“ order to his affairs; saying, that if I would  
“ ask my husband privately, he would tell me  
“ what he found in the packet, and I might  
“ tell her. I, that was young and innocent,  
“ and to that day never had in my mouth  
“ ‘What news?’ began to think there was  
“ more in enquiring into business of public  
“ affairs than I thought of, and that being a  
“ fashionable thing, it would make me more  
“ beloved of my husband (if that had been  
“ possible) than I was. After my husband re-  
“ turned home from Council, after welcoming  
“ him (as my custom ever was), he went with  
“ his hand full of papers into his study for an  
“ hour or more. I followed him.—He turned  
“ hastily, and said, What wouldst thou have, my  
“ life? I told him, I heard the Prince had re-  
“ ceived a packet from the Queen, and I  
“ guessed it that in his hand, and I desired to

\* Henrietta-Maria, wife to Charles I.

“ know what was in it. He smiling, replied,  
“ My love, I will immediately come to thee;  
“ pray thee go, for I am very busy. When he  
“ came out of his closet, I resumed my suit;  
“ he kissed me, and talked of other things. At  
“ supper I would eat nothing. He (as usually)  
“ sat by me, and drank often to me (which  
“ was his custom), and was full of discourse to  
“ company that was at table. Going to bed  
“ I asked him again, and said, I could not be-  
“ lieve he loved me, if he refused to tell me all he  
“ knew; but he said nothing, and stopped my  
“ mouth with kisses; so he went to bed.—I  
“ cried, and he went to sleep. Next morning  
“ very early (as his custom was) he called to  
“ rise, but began to discourse with me first, to  
“ which I made no reply. He rose, came to  
“ the other side of the bed, and kissed me, and  
“ drew the curtain softly, and went to Court.  
“ When he came home to dinner, he presently  
“ came to me (as was usual); and when I had  
“ him by the hand, I said, Thou dost not care  
“ to see me troubled. To which he (taking  
“ me in his arms) answered, My dearest soul,  
“ nothing upon earth can afflict me like that,  
“ and when you asked me of my business, it  
“ was wholly out of my power to satisfy thee;  
“ for my life and fortune shall be thine, and  
“ every thought of my heart in which the trust

“ I am in may not be revealed; but my honour  
 “ is mine own, which I cannot preserve if I com-  
 “ municate the Prince’s affairs; and pray thee,  
 “ with this answer rest satisfied. So great was  
 “ his reason and goodness, that, upon considera-  
 “ tion, it made my folly appear to be so vile,  
 “ that from that day until the day of his death  
 “ I never thought fit to ask him any business  
 “ but what he communicated to me freely, in  
 “ order to his estate or family.”

The following exquisitely affecting incident  
 took place between Lady Fanshawe and her  
 husband, in a voyage that they made together  
 from Galway to Malaga, in the spring of the  
 year 1649.

“ We pursued our voyage with prosperous  
 “ winds, but a most tempestuous master, a  
 “ Dutchman (which is enough to say), but truly,  
 “ I think, the greatest beast I ever saw of his  
 “ kind. When we had just passed the Straits,  
 “ we saw coming towards us, with full sails, a  
 “ Turkish galley well manned, and we believed  
 “ we should be carried away slaves; for this  
 “ man had so laden his ship with goods for  
 “ Spain, that his guns were useless, though the  
 “ ship carried 60 guns. He called for brandy,  
 “ and after he had well drunken and all his  
 “ men,

“ men, which were near 200, he called for arms,  
“ and cleared the deck as well as he could, re-  
“ solving to fight rather than lose his ship,  
“ which was worth 30,000 l. This was sad for  
“ us passengers, but my husband bid us be sure  
“ to keep in the cabin, and not appear, which  
“ would make the Turks think we were a man  
“ of war; but if they saw women, they would  
“ take us for merchants, and board us. He  
“ went upon deck, and took a gun, a bandelier,  
“ and sword, expecting the arrival of the Tur-  
“ kish man of war. This Beast-Captain had  
“ locked me up in the cabin.—I knocked and  
“ called to no purpose, until the cabin-boy  
“ came and opened the door. I, all in tears,  
“ desired him to be so good as to give me his  
“ thrum cap and his tarred coat, which he did,  
“ and I gave him half-a-crown, and putting  
“ them on, and flinging away my night-clothes,  
“ I crept up softly, and stood upon the deck  
“ by my husband's side, as free from sickness  
“ and fear as, I confess, of discretion, but it  
“ was the effect of that passion which I could  
“ never master. By this time the two vessels  
“ were engaged in parley, and so well satisfied  
“ with speech and sight of each other's force,  
“ that the Turks man of war tacked about,  
“ and we continued our course. But when  
“ your father saw it convenient to retreat,  
“ looking

“ looking upon me, he blessed himself, and  
“ snatched me up in his arms, saying, Good  
“ God, that love can make this change! and  
“ though he seemingly chid me, he would  
“ laugh at it as often as he remembered that  
“ voyage,”

This excellent woman, in another part of her Memoirs, says:

“ About July this year (1645), the plague  
“ increased so fast at Bristol, that the Prince  
“ (Charles the Second) and all his retinue went  
“ to Barnstaple (which is one of the finest towns  
“ I know in England), and your father and I  
“ went two days after the Prince; for during  
“ all the time I was in Court, I never journeyed  
“ but either before him or after he was gone,  
“ nor ever saw him but at church; for it was  
“ not in those days the fashion for honest  
“ women (except they had business) to visit a  
“ man’s Court.”

“ Again: on the 2d of September 1651, was  
“ fought the battle of Worcester, when the  
“ King being missing, and I hearing nothing of  
“ your father being dead or alive for three  
“ days, it is inexpressible in what affliction I  
“ was. I neither ate nor slept, but trembled  
“ at



“ at every motion I heard, expecting the fatal  
“ news, which at last came, and mentioned  
“ that your father was a prisoner. Then, with  
“ some hope I went to London, to find out my  
“ husband, wheresoever he was carried. On  
“ my coming to London, I met a messenger  
“ from him with a letter, which advised me of  
“ his condition, and told me he was very civilly  
“ treated. I said little more but that I should  
“ be in some room at Charing Cross, where he  
“ had a promise from his Keeper, that he  
“ should rest in my company at dinner-time.  
“ This was meant as a very great favour to  
“ him. I expected him with impatience, and,  
“ on the day appointed, provided a dinner and  
“ a room, as I was ordered, in which I was with  
“ my father, and some more of my friends,  
“ where we saw hundreds of poor soldiers, both  
“ English and Scotch, march almost naked on  
“ foot, and many on horseback. At last came the  
“ Captain and two soldiers with your father,  
“ who was very chearful in appearance. After  
“ he had spoken to me, and saluted me and  
“ his friends, he said, Pray, let us not lose time,  
“ for I know not how little I have to spare.  
“ This is the chance of war: nothing venture  
“ nothing have: and so let us sit down, and be  
“ merry whilst we may. Then taking my hand  
“ and kissing me, he said, Cease weeping; no

“ other thing upon earth can move me:  
“ remember we are all at God’s disposal.  
“ Then he told us how kind the Captain had  
“ been to him, and that the people as he passed  
“ offered him money, and brought him good  
“ things: and that particularly Lady Denham,  
“ at Boston House, would have given him all  
“ the money she had in the house; but he re-  
“ turned her thanks, and told her, that he had  
“ so ill kept his own, that he would not tempt  
“ his Governor with more; but that if she  
“ would give him a shirt or two, and a few  
“ handkerchiefs, he would keep them as long  
“ as he could for her sake. She fetched him  
“ some shifts of her own, and some handker-  
“ chiefs, saying, that she was ashamed to give  
“ them to him, but having none of her son’s  
“ shirts at home, she desired him to wear them.  
“ Thus passed the time till orders came to carry  
“ my husband to Whitehall, where, in a little  
“ room (yet standing in the Bowling-green), he  
“ was kept prisoner without the speech of any  
“ (so far as they knew) for ten weeks, and in  
“ expectation of death. They then examined  
“ him, and at last he grew so ill in health, by  
“ the cold and hard marches he had undergone,  
“ and being pent up in a room close and small,  
“ that the scurvy brought him down almost to  
“ death’s door. \*During the time of his im-  
“ prisonment

“prisonment I failed not, constantly, when the  
“clock struck four in the morning, to go with  
“a dark lanthorn in my hand, all alone and  
“on foot, from my lodgings in Chancery-Lane,  
“at my cousin Young’s, to Whitehall, by the  
“entry that went out of King’s Street into the  
“Bowling-green. There I would go under his  
“window, and call him softly. He, excepting  
“the first time, never afterwards failed to put  
“out his head at the first call. Thus we talked  
“together, and sometimes I was so wet with  
“rain that it went in at my neck, and out at  
“my heels. My husband directed me how to  
“make my addressees for his delivery to the  
“General Cromwell, who had a great respect  
“for your father, and would have bought him  
“off to his service upon any terms.

“Being one day to solicit the General for  
“my husband’s liberty, he bade me bring the  
“next day a certificate from his physician that  
“he was really ill. I immediately went to  
“Dr. B——, who happened to be physician to  
“Cromwell and to our own family, who gave  
“me a very favourable one in behalf of my  
“husband. I delivered it into the Council-  
“chamber, at three o’clock in the afternoon,  
“into the General’s own hand, as he com-  
“manded me; and he himself moved in the  
“Council,

“ Council, that as they could make no use of the  
“ imprisonment of your father, with respect to any  
“ intelligence they wanted to procure from him,  
“ that he might have his liberty; upon giving  
“ bail for four thousand pounds to take a  
“ course of physick, in consequence of the ill  
“ state of his health. Many spoke against this;  
“ but mostly Sir Henry Vane, who said, that  
“ for all he knew, my husband would be  
“ instrumental to hang all them that sat  
“ there, if ever he had an opportunity: but  
“ if he had liberty for a time, he might take  
“ the Engagement before he quitted his con-  
“ finement. Upon which Cromwell replied, I  
“ never knew that the Engagement was a re-  
“ medy against the scorbut. The rest, hearing  
“ the General speak thus, thought that it  
“ would oblige him, and so they let him out  
“ upon bail.

“ In March, we went with our three children  
“ into Yorkshire, where we lived a harmless  
“ country life, minding only country sports and  
“ country affairs. There my husband trans-  
“ lated the *Lusiad* of Camoëns. I found the  
“ neighbourhood very civil and very kind upon  
“ all occasions; the country plentiful and  
“ healthy, and very pleasant; but there was no  
“ fruit in it till we planted some; and my Lord  
“ Sheffield

“ Sheffield says now, that what we planted is  
“ the best fruit in the North. Our house and  
“ part of Tankersley are very pleasant and good,  
“ and we lived there with great content; but  
“ God so ordered it that this should not last; for  
“ on the twentieth of July 1654, at three  
“ o'clock in the afternoon, died our most dearly  
“ beloved daughter Ann, whose beauty and wit  
“ exceeded all that I ever saw of her age.

“ We got leave, in August 1656, to go to  
“ the Bath, from whence we returned to the  
“ Priory of Ware in Hertfordshire. This place  
“ we accounted happy to us, because here in  
“ October we heard the news of Cromwell's  
“ death; on which my husband began to hope  
“ that he should get loose from the fetters in  
“ which he had been kept seven years. Going  
“ then to London, with my Lord Philip Earl  
“ of Pembroke, he lamented the case of his  
“ bond to him, who was his old and constant  
“ friend, who told him, that if he would dine  
“ with him the next day, he would give him  
“ some account of that business. The next day  
“ he told him, I must send my eldest son into  
“ France, Mr. Fanshawe; and you will not, I  
“ hope, take it ill, if I desire your company and  
“ care of him for one year. I will procure you  
“ your bond within this week. My husband  
“ was



“ was rejoiced to get loose upon any terms  
“ that were innocent ; so having seen the bond  
“ cancelled, he went to Paris, and wrote to  
“ Lord Clarendon to tell him, that he was  
“ again a free man, and to desire him to ac-  
“ quaint his Majesty (Charles the Second) with  
“ this, and that he was ready to obey his com-  
“ mands,



“ At Wallingford House the office was kept  
“ at which they gave passes for persons going  
“ abroad. In order to follow my husband, I  
“ went there to get one, dressed in as plain a  
“ way and speech as I could devise (leaving my  
“ maid at the gate, who was a much finer Gen-  
“ tlewoman than myself). With as ill a mien  
“ and tone as I could express, I told a fellow  
“ that I found in the office, that I desired a  
“ pass for Paris, to go to my husband. Woman,  
“ says he, what is your husband, and what is  
“ your name? Sir, said I, with many curtsies,  
“ he is a young Merchant, and his name is  
“ Harrison. Well, replied he, it will cost you  
“ a crown. That is a large sum for me, said  
“ I; but pray put in my man, my maid, and  
“ three children: all which he immediately  
“ did, telling me that a Malignant (one of the  
“ King's

“ King’s party) would give him five pounds  
“ for such a pass.

“ I thanked him kindly, and went away to my  
“ lodgings, where, with a pen, I made the great  
“ H. into FF. the RR. into N. the I into S.  
“ the S. into H. the O. into A. and the N. into  
“ W. so completely, that no one could find out  
“ the change. With all speed I hired a barge,  
“ and that night at six o’clock I was at Grave-  
“ send; and from thence I went by coach to  
“ Dover; where, upon my arrival, the Searcher  
“ came, who, knowing me, demanded my pass,  
“ which they were to keep for their dis-  
“ charge.”

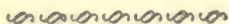


“ 1660. On the Feast of St. George, my  
“ husband was proxy for the Earl of Bristol,  
“ and was installed for him Knight of the  
“ Garter. The Duke of Buckingham put  
“ on his robes, and the Duke of Ormond his  
“ star, in the stall of the Earl of Bristol. Now  
“ it was the business of the Chancellor (Lord  
“ Clarendon) to put your father as far from  
“ the King as he could, because his ignorance  
“ in State affairs was daily discovered by your  
“ father, who shewed it to the King; but at  
“ that time the King was so content that he  
“ should

“ should alone manage his affairs, that he  
 “ might have more time for his pleasures, that  
 “ his faults were not so visible as they might  
 “ otherwise have been, and afterwards proved  
 “ to be. But now the Chancellor sends for  
 “ your father, and tells him, that by the King’s  
 “ (Charles the Second) particular choice, he  
 “ was resolved upon to be sent to Lisbon  
 “ with the King’s letter and picture to the  
 “ Princess, now our Queen, which employ-  
 “ ment any Nobleman would have been glad  
 “ of.”



“ On the first of January 1662, my husband,  
 “ as Privy Councillor, presented his Majesty  
 “ with ten pounds of gold in a purse. The  
 “ person that carries it has a ticket given him  
 “ of the receipt thereof from the cupboard of  
 “ the Privy Chamber, where it is delivered to  
 “ the Master of the Jewel Office, who is there-  
 “ upon to give him twenty shillings for his  
 “ pains, out of which he is to give the servant  
 “ of the Master of the Jewel Office eighteen-  
 “ pence.”



In 1663, Lady Fanshawe attended her hus-  
 band to Spain, when he went into that country  
 in

in a public situation; and where they were both treated with that respect to which their talents and virtues so highly entitled them.

The thread of her narration is thus resumed, on the following melancholy event :

“ On the 15th June 1666, my husband was  
“ taken sick with a disorder like unto an ague,  
“ but it turned to a malignant inward fever,  
“ of which he lay ill until the twenty-sixth of  
“ the same month, and then departed this life,  
“ fifteen days before his intended journey for  
“ England,

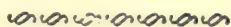
“ O all-powerful Lord God ! look down  
“ from Heaven upon me, the most distressed  
“ wretch upon Earth ! see me with my soul  
“ divided, and my glory and my guide taken  
“ from me, and in him all my comfort in this  
“ life ! see me staggering in my path, which  
“ made me expect a temporal blessing for a  
“ reward of the great integrity, innocence, and  
“ uprightness of his whole life, and his patience  
“ in suffering the insolencies of wicked men,  
“ whom he had to converse with upon the  
“ public employment which thou thoughtest  
“ fit in thy wisdom to exercise him in, Have  
“ pity upon me, O Lord, and speak peace to  
“ me,

“ my disquieted soul, now sinking under this  
“ great weight, which, without thy support,  
“ cannot sustain itself! Behold me, O Lord,  
“ with five children, a distressed family, the  
“ temptation of the change of my religion,  
“ the want of all my friends, without counsel,  
“ out of my own country, without any means  
“ of returning with my wretched family to my  
“ own country, now at war with most parts of  
“ Christendom!

“ The next day my husband was embalmed.  
“ On the fifth of July, the Queen-mother  
“ of Spain sent the Master of the Ceremonies  
“ of her Court to me, to invite me to stay  
“ with all my children at her Court, promising  
“ me a pension of thirty thousand ducats a-  
“ year, and to provide for my children, if they  
“ would quit our religion and become Roman  
“ Catholics. I answered, that I humbly thanked  
“ her Majesty for her great grace and favour,  
“ which I should ever esteem, and pay with  
“ my services, as far as I was able, all the days  
“ of my life: That with respect to the chang-  
“ ing of my religion, I desired her Majesty to  
“ believe, that I would not quit the faith  
“ in which I had been born and bred, and  
“ in which God had been pleased to try me  
“ for many years, in the greatest troubles our  
“ Nation



“ Nation had ever seen : and that I did believe  
“ and hope, that in the profession of my own  
“ religion God would hear my prayers to re-  
“ ward her Majesty and all the Princes of her  
“ Royal family for this so great favour, which  
“ her Majesty was pleased to offer me in my  
“ greatest of all afflictions.”



“ In 1667 I took a house in Holborn-row,  
“ Lincoln's-inn-fields. Here, in this year, I  
“ only spent my time in lamentations, and dear  
“ remembrance of my past happiness and for-  
“ tune ; and though I had great graces and  
“ favours from the King and Queen (Charles  
“ the Second and his Queen) and the whole  
“ Court, yet I found at the present no relief.  
“ I often reflected, into how many errors and  
“ miscarriages the fall from the happy estate  
“ in which I had been, would throw me ;  
“ and as it is hard for the rider to quit his  
“ horse in his full career, so I found myself  
“ at a loss, that hindered me from settling  
“ myself suddenly in a narrow compass, though  
“ my small fortune required it. But I resolved  
“ to hold fast by God, until I should in some  
“ measure digest my affliction. Sometimes  
“ I thought to quit the world, as a sacrifice to  
“ your father's memory, and to shut myself  
“ up

“ up in a house for ever from all people ; but  
“ in consideration of my children, who were  
“ all young and unprovided for, being wholly  
“ left to my care and disposal, I resolved to  
“ suffer the storms and blows of fortune as  
“ long as it should please God.

“ In July of the same year I waited on the  
“ King, and delivered his Majesty my whole  
“ accounts. He was pleased to receive me  
“ very graciously, and to promise me that  
“ they should be paid, and likewise that he  
“ would take care of me and of mine.

“ I presented the King, Queen, Duke of  
“ York, and Duke of Cambridge, with two  
“ dozen of amber skins, and six dozen of  
“ gloves. I likewise presented my Lord Ar-  
“ lington with amber skins and chocolate, and  
“ a great picture, a copy of Titian, to the  
“ value of one hundred pounds ; and I made  
“ presents to Sir William Coventry and several  
“ other persons then in office. I spent my  
“ time in soliciting and petitioning my Lord  
“ Southampton for the present dispatch of my  
“ accounts, which did pass the Secretary, the  
“ Lord Arlington ; and within two months  
“ I got a privy seal for my money, without  
“ either fee or present which I could fasten on  
“ my

“ my Lord. Now I thought myself happy,  
 “ and feared nothing less than further trouble.  
 “ God, that only knows what is to come, so  
 “ disposed my fortune, that losing that good  
 “ man and friend Lord Southampton, my  
 “ money (which was 5600l.) was not paid me  
 “ until December 1669, notwithstanding I had  
 “ exchequer tallies for it above two years  
 “ before. This was above two thousand pounds  
 “ loss to me. Besides, these Commissioners,  
 “ by the instigation of one of their Fellow-  
 “ Commissioners (my Lord Shaftesbury, the  
 “ worst of men), persuaded them that I should  
 “ pay for the Embassy Plate, for which I paid  
 “ two thousand pounds ; and so maliciously did  
 “ he oppress me, as if he hoped in me to de-  
 “ stroy that whole spark of honesty and inno-  
 “ cence which he hates.”



“ I bought ground in St. Mary’s Chapel in  
 “ Ware Church of the Bishop of London ; and  
 “ there I made a vault for my \* husband’s body,

\* “ My husband,” continues Lady Fanshawe, “ had  
 “ the good fortune to be the first chosen, and the first  
 “ returned Member of the Commons’ House of Parlia-  
 “ ment, after the King came home ; and this cost him no  
 “ more than a letter of thanks, a brace of bucks, and  
 “ twenty broad pieces of gold, to purchase wine for the  
 “ Voters.”

“ in which I had him laid by most of the same  
“ persons who had laid him before in my  
“ father’s vault in Hertford Church, where he  
“ was deposited until I could make this vault  
“ and monument, which cost me two hundred  
“ pounds; and where, if it pleases God, I intend  
“ to lie myself.”

These Memoirs contain several very curious particulars relative to the Civil Wars, the fate of the exiled Cavaliers, Lord Clarendon, &c. They are exquisitely entertaining, and, differing from most of the celebrated French Memoirs, evince most clearly, that the trifling and foppish resource of intrigue is not necessary to render a narrative interesting. The French Memoirs, indeed, abound with histories of this kind; and perhaps one of the most productive causes of the ill behaviour of our women in high life may be attributed to the early and the constant reading of those productions, where adultery and intrigue are universally stiled gallantry, and are never treated as crimes. It is much to be wished, that one of the descendants of the antient and illustrious family of Sir Richard Fanshawe, who possesses the most perfect copy of these Memoirs, would cause them to be printed, for the amusement and instruction of mankind.







ANN LADY FANSHAWE.

*London Published by G. Kneller, Junr. at the ... 1793.*

By the kindness of Mr. FANSHAW, of Bedford-Row, the Compiler is enabled to present the Public with an ENGRAVING of LADY FANSHAWE, from a Portrait of that excellent Woman in his possession.

---

## SIR MATTHEW HALE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF KING'S BENCH.

EVERY thing relating to this great and good man must be interesting to his countrymen. The following account of his method of study is by the kindness of BENNET LANGTON, Esq. the friend of the late excellent Dr. Johnson, permitted to decorate this Collection. It is copied from a MS. in his possession, and in the hand-writing of Mr. Langton's great-grandfather, who studied the law under the direction of Sir Matthew Hale.

“ Dec 13, — 72. I was sent to by Mr. Barker, to come to him to my Lord Ch: Justice Hale's lodgings at Serjeants-Inn.

“ I was informed by Mr. Godolphin about a month ago, that my Lord Ch: Justice

“ had declared at supper, at Mr. Justice Twiss-  
“ den’s, that if he could meet with a sober  
“ young man that w<sup>d</sup> entirely addict himself  
“ to his Lordship’s direction, that he would  
“ take delight to communicate to him, and  
“ discourse with him at meals, and at leisure  
“ times, and in three years time make him  
“ perfect in the practice of the Law. I dis-  
“ coursed several times with Mr. Godolphin  
“ of the great advantage that a student would  
“ make by his Lordship’s learned communi-  
“ cation, and what influence it would have on  
“ a practiser, as well as honor, to be regarded  
“ as my Lord’s friend ; and persuaded him to  
“ use his interest and the offices of his friends  
“ to procure his Lordship’s favor. But his  
“ inclinations leading him to travel, and his  
“ designs afterwards to rely upon his interest  
“ at Court, he had no thoughts to pursue it,  
“ but offered to engage friends on my behalf,  
“ which I refused, and told him I would make  
“ use of no other person than my worthy friend  
“ Mr. Barker, whose acquaintance with my  
“ Lord I knew was very particular. After  
“ I had often reflected upon the nobleness of  
“ my Lord’s proposition, and the happiness  
“ of that person that should be preferred by  
“ so learned and pious a man, to whose opinion  
“ every Court paid such a veneration, that he  
“ was

“ was regarded as the Oracle of the Law, I  
“ made my application to Mr. Barker to in-  
“ tercede with my Lord in my behalf, who  
“ assented to it with much readiness, as he  
“ always had been very obliging to me since  
“ I had the honour to be known to him. He  
“ made a visit to my Lord, and told him that  
“ he heard of the declaration my Lord made  
“ at Mr. Just: Twissden’s. My Lord said  
“ ’twas true, and he had entertained the same  
“ resolution a long time; but not having met  
“ with any body to his purpose, he had dis-  
“ carded those thoughts, which Mr. B. did  
“ beg of his Lordship to resume in behalf of  
“ a person that he would recommend to him,  
“ & would be surety for his industry and di-  
“ ligent observation of his Lordship’s direc-  
“ tions. My Lord then enquir’d who it was,  
“ & he mentioned me. Then he asked how  
“ long I had been at the Law, of what country  
“ I was, & what estate I had; which he told  
“ him, and that I was my father’s eldest son.  
“ To which he replied, that he might talk  
“ no farther of it, for there was no likelihood  
“ that I would attend to the study of the  
“ Law as I ought: but Mr. B. gave him as-  
“ surances that I would; that his Lordship  
“ might rely upon his word, and that I had  
“ not taken this resolution without delibera-

tion; that I had often been at Westminster Hall, where I had heard his Lordship speak, & had a very great veneration for his Lordship, and did earnestly desire this favor: That my father had lately purchased the seat of the family, which was sold by the elder house, & by that means had run himself into 5 or £. 6,000 debt."

"Well then," said my Lord, "I pray bring him to me."

"Dec'. 13. I went to my Lord and M<sup>r</sup>. B. (for till that time my Lord was either busie or out of town) about four in the afternoon. My Lord prayed us to sit, & after some silence M<sup>r</sup>. B. acquainted my Lord that I was the person on whose behalf he had spoken to his Lordship. My Lord then said, that he understood that I had a fortune, & therefore would not so strictly engage myself in the crabbed study of the Law as was necessary for one that must make his dependence upon it. I told his Lordship, that if he pleased to admit me to that favor I heard he designed to such a person he enquired after, that I should be very studious. My Lord replied quick, that M<sup>r</sup>. B. had given him assurances of it, that

" M<sup>r</sup>.



“ Mr. B. was his worthy friend, with whom  
 “ he had been acquainted a long time, &  
 “ that for his sake he should be ready to do  
 “ me any kindness; for which I humbly gave  
 “ his Lordship thanks, as did likewise Mr. B.  
 “ My Lord asked me how I had passed my  
 “ time, and what standing I was of. I told  
 “ him, that I was almost six years of the  
 “ Temple, that I had travelled into France  
 “ about two years ago, since when I had dis-  
 “ continued my studies of the Law, applying  
 “ myself to the reading French books, and  
 “ some Histories. My Lord discoursed of the  
 “ necessity of a firm uninterrupted prosecution  
 “ of that study which any man designed—  
 “ in the midst of which Mr. Justice Twisden  
 “ came in, so that his Lordship bid us come  
 “ to him again two hours after.

“ About eight the same evening we found  
 “ his Lordship alone. After we sat down,  
 “ my Lord bid me tell him what I read in  
 “ Oxford, what here, and what in France. I  
 “ told him, I read Smith’s Log: Burgerfdi-  
 “ cius’s Nat: Phil: Metaphysics & Moral Phi-  
 “ losophy; that in the afternoons I used to  
 “ read the Classic Authors: That at my first  
 “ coming to the Inns of Court, I read Lit-  
 “ tleton, & Doctor & Student, Perkins, my

“ Lord Coke’s Institutes, and some Cases in  
 “ his Reports: That after I went into France,  
 “ I applied myself to the learning of the lan-  
 “ guage, & reading some French Memoirs,  
 “ as the Life of Mazarine, Memoirs of the  
 “ D. of Guise, the History of the Academie  
 “ Fr: and others; that since I came away,  
 “ I continued to read some French books,  
 “ as the History of the Turkish Government  
 “ by ———, the Account of the last Dutch  
 “ War, the State of Holland, &c. That I  
 “ read a great deal in Heylin’s Geogr: some of  
 “ S<sup>r</sup>. Walter Raleigh, my Lord Bacon of the  
 “ Advancement of Learn<sup>t</sup>, Tully’s Offices,  
 “ Rushworth’s Collections.

“ My Lord said, that the study of the Law  
 “ was to one of these two ends: first, to fit  
 “ a man with so much knowledge as will  
 “ enable him to understand his own estate,  
 “ and live in some repute among his neighbours  
 “ in the country; or secondly, to design the  
 “ practice of it as an employ<sup>t</sup> to be advantaged  
 “ by it; and asked which of them was my  
 “ purpose. I acquainted his Lordship, that  
 “ when I first came to the Temple, I did not  
 “ design to prosecute the study of the Law  
 “ so as to make advantage by it; but now,  
 “ by the advice of my father and my uncle,  
 “ and

“ and Dr. Peirse, in whose college I had my  
“ education, and received many instances of his  
“ great kindness to me, I had resolutions to  
“ practise it, & therefore made my suit to his  
“ Lordship for his directions.

“ Well, said my Lord, since I see your inten-  
“ tions, I will give what assistance I can.

“ My Lord said, that there were two ways  
“ of applying one’s self to the study of the  
“ Law : one was to attain the great learning  
“ and knowledge of it w<sup>ch</sup> was to be had in  
“ all the old Books ; but that did require great  
“ time, & would be at least seven years before  
“ a man would be fit to make any benefit  
“ by it : the other was, by fitting one’s self for  
“ the practice of the Court, by reading the  
“ new Reports, and the present Constitution  
“ of the Law ; & to this latter my Lord  
“ advised me, having already passed so much  
“ time, a great many of the cases seldom  
“ coming in practice, & several of them anti-  
“ quated.

“ In order to which study, his Lordship did  
“ direct that I should be very exact in Little-  
“ ton, and after read carefully my Lord Coke’s  
“ Littleton, and then his Reports. After w<sup>ch</sup>,  
“ Plowden,

“ Plowden, Dier, Croke, & More. That I  
“ should keep constantly to the exercises of the  
“ House, & in Term to Westminster Hall to  
“ the King’s Bench, because the young Law-  
“ yers began their practice there: That I should  
“ associate with studious persons rather above  
“ than below my standing; and after next  
“ Term get me a common-place book; & that  
“ I must spoil one book, binding Rolles’ Abr:  
“ with white paper between the leaves, and  
“ according to those titles insert what I did  
“ not find there before, according to the pre-  
“ face to that book, which my Lord said came  
“ from his hands, & that he did obtain of S<sup>r</sup>.  
“ Francis Rolles to suffer it to be printed, to  
“ be a platforme to the young students. My  
“ Lord said he would, at any time that I should  
“ come to him, shew me the method he used,  
“ and direct me, and that if he were busy he  
“ would tell me so.

“ He said, that he studied sixteen hours a  
“ day for the first two years that he came to  
“ the Inns of Court, but almost brought him-  
“ self to his grave, tho’ he were of a very  
“ strong constitution, and after reduced him-  
“ self to eight hours; but that he would not  
“ advise any body to do so much; that he  
“ thought six hours a day, with attention  
“ and

“ and constancy, was sufficient; that a man  
“ must use his body as he would use his horse  
“ and his stomach, not tire him at once, but  
“ rise with an appetite. That his father did  
“ order, in his will, that he should follow the  
“ Law; that he came from the University with  
“ some aversion for Lawyers, and thought them  
“ a barbarous sort of people, unfit for any thing  
“ but their own trade; but having occasion to  
“ speak about business with Serjeant Glanvil,  
“ he found him of such prudence and candour,  
“ that from that time he altered his apprehen-  
“ sions, & betook himself to the study of the  
“ Law, & oft told Serj<sup>t</sup> Glanvil that he was  
“ the cause of his application to the Law.

“ That constantly after meals, every one in  
“ their turns proposed a Case, on which every  
“ one argued.

“ That he took up a resolution which he  
“ punctually observed ever since, that he would  
“ never more see a play, having spent all his  
“ money on them at Oxford, and having ex-  
“ perience that it was so great an alienation  
“ of his mind from his studies by the recurring  
“ of the speeches & actions into his thoughts,  
“ as well as the loss of time when he saw them;  
“ that he had often disputes with M<sup>r</sup>. Selden,  
“ who



“ who was his great friend, and used to say,  
 “ he found so great refreshm<sup>t</sup> by it; but my  
 “ Lord told him he had so much knowledge  
 “ of the inconvenience of them, that he would  
 “ not see one for £.100. But he said he was  
 “ not of M<sup>r</sup>. Prynne’s judgm<sup>t</sup> (which I mind-  
 “ ed him of), for he did not think it unlawful,  
 “ but very fit for gentlemen sometimes, but  
 “ not for students.

“ My Lord said at the beginning of his dis-  
 “ course, that my friends might expect that I  
 “ should marry, to take off the present debt  
 “ from the estate, which else would encrease,  
 “ and then there could be no thoughts of a  
 “ very earnest prosecution of study; to which  
 “ M<sup>r</sup>. B. said, that my father, when he made  
 “ this purchase that put him into debt, did  
 “ resolve to sell other land, & by that might  
 “ either discharge or lessen it.

“ My Lord said, that his rule for his health  
 “ was to be temperate, and keep himself warm.  
 “ He never made breakfasts, but used in the  
 “ morning to drink a glass of some sort of ale.  
 “ That he went to bed at nine, and rose between  
 “ six and seven, allowing himself a good re-  
 “ freshment for his sleep. That the Law will  
 “ admit of no rivall, nothing to go even with  
 “ it;

“ it; but that sometimes one may for diver-  
“ sion read in the Latin Historians of Eng-  
“ land, Hoveden and Mathew Paris, &c. But  
“ after it is conquered, it will admit of other  
“ studies.

“ I asked, whether his Lordship read the  
“ same Law in the afternoon as he did in the  
“ morning. He said, No: he read the old  
“ Books in the morning, & the new in the af-  
“ ternoon, because of fitting himself for con-  
“ versation. I asked if he kept constantly to  
“ one Court, which he said he did.

“ He said, a little law, a good tongue, & a  
“ good memory, would fit a man for the Chan-  
“ cery; & he said it was a golden practice, for  
“ the Lawyers there got more money than in  
“ all the other Courts in Westminster Hall. I  
“ told his Lordship what my Lord Chancellor  
“ lately said, that he would reduce the practice  
“ of the Court to another method, & not suffer  
“ above one Counsel or two at the most in one  
“ cause.

“ My Lord said, that £.1,000 a-year was a  
“ great deal for any Common Lawyer to get;  
“ & M<sup>r</sup>. B. said, that M<sup>r</sup>. Winnington did  
“ make

“ make £.2,000 p<sup>r</sup> year by it. My Lord an-  
 “ swered, that Mr. W. made great advantage  
 “ by his City practice, but did not believe he  
 “ made so much of it. I told his Lordship of  
 “ what M<sup>r</sup>. W. had said before the Council on  
 “ Wednesday, on the behalf of the stage-coaches;  
 “ which were then attempted to be over-  
 “ thrown.

“ At our coming away, my Lord did reite-  
 “ rate his willingness to direct & assist me; and  
 “ I did beg of his Lordship, that he would per-  
 “ mit me to consult his Lordship in the reason  
 “ of any thing that I was ignorant of, & that his  
 “ Lordship would be pleased to examine me  
 “ in what I should read, that he might find in  
 “ what measure I did apply myself to the exe-  
 “ cution of his commands, to which he readily  
 “ assented.”

---

### LORD CHANCELLOR SHAFTESBURY

was a man of such talents and sagacity, that at  
 twenty years of age he carried a proposal of his  
 own for settling the differences between the  
 King (Charles I.) and his Parliament to his Ma-  
 jesty, who told him, that he was a very young  
 man

man for such an undertaking. “ Sir,” said he, “ that will not be the worse for your affairs, “ provided I do the business.” It met, however, with no success; nor would, perhaps, a proposal made by Machiavel himself have succeeded better, when the sword was once drawn.

In the reign of Charles II. after having filled some great offices, he was appointed to that very dignified and illustrious one of Lord Chancellor, though he had never studied the law, and had never been called to the Bar. On that account he used to preside in the Court of Chancery in a brown silk instead of a black silk gown. Dryden himself praises his conduct whilst he administered this great office, saying of him,

Yet fame deserv'd no enemy can grudge,  
The statesman we abhor, but praise the judge.  
In Israel's courts ne'er sat an Abethdin  
With more discerning eyes, or hands more clean;  
Unbrib'd, unfought, the wretched to redress,  
Swift of dispatch, and easy of access.

Yet in another place he calls him,

For close designs and crooked counsels fit,  
Sagacious, bold, and turbulent of wit;

Restless,

Restless, unfix'd in principles and place;  
 In power unpleas'd, impatient of disgrace;  
 A fiery soul, which, working out its way,  
 Fretted the pigmy body to decay,  
 And o'er-inform'd the tenement of clay.

}

*Abraham and Achitophel.*

Lord Shaftesbury was, perhaps, one of the ablest debaters that ever sat in parliament; no one understood how to lead and to manage a question better than himself. Mr. Locke, who was an intimate friend of Lord Shaftesbury's, thus describes him:

“ I never knew any one penetrate so quick  
 “ into men's breasts, and from a small opening  
 “ survey that dark cabinet, as he would. He  
 “ would understand men's true errand as soon  
 “ as they had opened their mouths, and begun  
 “ their story, in appearance, to another pur-  
 “ pose. Sir Richard Onslow,” says Mr. Locke,  
 “ and Lord Shaftesbury were invited by Sir  
 “ J. D. to dine with him at Chelsea, and were de-  
 “ sired to come early, because he had an affair  
 “ of concernment to communicate to them.  
 “ They came at the time, and being sat, he  
 “ told them he made choice of them both,  
 “ from their known abilities and particular  
 “ friendship to him, for their advice in a mat-

“ ter



“ ter of the greatest moment to him that could  
 “ be. He had (he said) been a widower for  
 “ many years, and began to want somebody  
 “ that might ease him of the trouble of house-  
 “ keeping, and take some care of him under  
 “ the growing infirmities of old age, and to  
 “ that purpose he had pitched upon a woman  
 “ very well known to him by the experience  
 “ of many years—in fine, his house-keeper.  
 “ These gentlemen (who were not strangers to  
 “ his family, and knew the woman very well,  
 “ and were besides very great friends to his son  
 “ and daughter, grown up and both fit for  
 “ marriage, to whom they thought this would  
 “ be a very prejudicial match) were both in  
 “ their minds opposite to it; and to that pur-  
 “ pose Sir Richard Onslow began the discourse,  
 “ wherein, when he came to that part, he was  
 “ entering upon the description of the woman,  
 “ and going to set her out in her own colours,  
 “ which were such as could not have pleased  
 “ any man in his wife—Lord Shaftesbury, see-  
 “ ing whither he was going, to prevent any  
 “ mischief, begged leave to interrupt him, by  
 “ asking Sir J. one question (which, in short,  
 “ was this), Pray, Sir John, are you not already  
 “ married? Sir J. after a little demur, answer-  
 “ ed, Yes, truly, my Lord, I was married the  
 “ day before. Well then, replied Lord Shaftes-  
 VOL. II. H “ bury,

“ bury, there is no more need of our advice ;  
 “ pray let us have the honour to see my Lady,  
 “ and to wish her joy, and so to dinner. As  
 “ they were returning to London in their coach,  
 “ I am obliged to you, my Lord Shaftesbury,  
 “ says Sir Richard, for preventing my running  
 “ into a discourse which could never have been  
 “ forgiven me, if I had spake out what I was  
 “ going to say : but as for Sir J. he methinks  
 “ ought to cut your throat for your civil ques-  
 “ tion. How could it possibly enter into your  
 “ head to ask a man, who had solemnly invited  
 “ us on purpose to have our advice about a  
 “ marriage he intended, had gravely proposed  
 “ the woman to us, and suffered us seriously  
 “ to enter into the debate, whether he were  
 “ already married or not ? The man and the  
 “ manner, replied Lord Shaftesbury, gave me  
 “ a suspicion that, having done a foolish thing,  
 “ he was desirous to cover himself with the au-  
 “ thority of our advice. I thought it good  
 “ to be sure before you went any farther, and  
 “ you see what came of it.”

“ I shall give,” says Mr. Locke, “ another  
 “ instance of his sagacity. Soon after the Re-  
 “ storation of King Charles the Second, the  
 “ Earl of Southampton and he were dining to-  
 “ gether at the Lord Chancellor’s (Lord Cla-  
 “ rendon).

rendon). As they were returning home, he said to Lord Southampton, Yonder Mrs. Hyde (meaning the Chancellor's daughter) is certainly married to one of the Royal Brothers. The Earl, who was a friend to the Chancellor, treated this as a chimera, and asked Lord Shaftesbury how so wild a fancy could get into his head. Assure yourself, Sir, replied Lord Shaftesbury, it is so. A concealed respect, however suppressed, shewed itself so plainly in the looks, voice, and manner, wherewith her mother carved to her, and offered her of every dish, that it was impossible but it must be so. Lord Southampton," adds, Mr. Locke, "who thought it a groundless conceit then, was not long after convinced, by the Duke of York's owning her, that Lord Shaftesbury was no bad gueffer."

Mr. Locke was wonderfully struck with Lord Shaftesbury's acuteness upon every subject; and though he was not a man of much reading, yet nothing, in Mr. Locke's opinion, could be more just than the judgment he passed upon the books which fell into his hands. He presently saw through the design of a work; and, without much heeding the words (which he ran over with great rapidity), he immediately found

whether the author was master of his subject, and whether his reasonings were exact. But, above all, Mr. Locke admired in him that penetration, that presence of mind, which prompted him with the best expedients in the most desperate cases; that noble boldness which appeared in all his public discourses, always guided by a solid judgment, which, never allowing him to say any thing that was improper, and regulating his least word, left no hold to the vigilance of his enemies.

Lord Shaftesbury had ever been supposed to have assisted Mr. Locke very much in his celebrated "Treatise upon Toleration." The outline of that great work was found some years ago in Lord Shaftesbury's hand-writing.

Bishop Burnet supposes him addicted to judicial astrology. It has been said, that his Lordship affected to believe this folly when in company with the Bishop, to prevent his endeavours to wind out of him his political intentions.

Lord Shaftesbury was concerned in all the political transactions in the Reign of Charles the Second. He advised the King to shut up the Treasury, and afterwards united himself to Opposition

position against the schemes of the Court. The latter part of his life was spent in plots and conspiracies, and from fear of punishment he quitted the kingdom and retired to Holland. He died in exile at Amsterdam, in the sixty-second year of his age, a striking instance of the little utility of great talents, either to the possessor of them or to the world in general, when they are not directed by just and good principles.

Lord Shaftesbury was a complete instance of the truth of one of his own maxims, which was, “ that wisdom lay in the heart and not in the head, and that it was not the want of knowledge, but the perverseness of the will, that filled men’s actions with folly, and their lives with disorder.”

According to Mr. Locke, Lord Shaftesbury used to say, comically enough, “ that there were in every one two men, the wise and the foolish, and that each of them must be allowed his turn. If you would have the wise, the grave, and the serious, always to rule and to have the sway, the fool would put the wise man out of order, and make him fit for nothing; but he must have his times of being let loose to follow his fancies and play his gambols, if you would have your business go on smoothly.”



## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THIS NOBLEMAN TO LORD CARLISLE.

March 29, 1675.

“ IT is certainly all our duties, and particu-  
 “ larly mine, who have borne such offices under  
 “ the Crown, to improve any opportunity of a  
 “ good correspondence and understanding be-  
 “ tween the Royal family and the people, and  
 “ to leave it impossible for the King to appre-  
 “ hend that we stand upon any terms that are  
 “ not as good for him as necessary for us; nei-  
 “ ther can we fear to be accounted undertakers  
 “ at the next meeting of Parliament, for I hope  
 “ it shall never be thought unfit for any num-  
 “ ber of Lords to give the King privately their  
 “ opinion, when asked; whilst in former days,  
 “ through all the Northern kingdoms, nothing  
 “ of great moment was acted by their Kings  
 “ without the advice of the most considerable  
 “ and active Nobility that were within distance,  
 “ though they were not of the Privy Council;  
 “ such occasions being not always of that na-  
 “ ture as did require the assembling the great  
 “ Council, or Parliament. Besides, there are  
 “ none so likely as us, nor time so proper as  
 “ now, to give the only advice I know truly  
 “ serviceable to the King, affectionate to the  
 “ Duke,

“ Duke, and secure to the Country, which is a  
 “ new Parliament.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ I hear from all quarters of letters from  
 “ Whitehall, that do give notice that I am  
 “ coming up to town, that a great office with  
 “ a strange name is preparing for me, and such  
 “ like. I am ashamed I was thought so easy a  
 “ fool by those who should know me better;  
 “ but I assure your Lordship, that no condition  
 “ will invite me to Court during this Parlia-  
 “ ment, nor until I see the King thinketh fre-  
 “ quent Parliaments as much his interest as  
 “ they are the people’s right. When our great  
 “ men have tried a little longer, they will be of  
 “ my mind.”

Lord Shaftesbury was twice committed to the Tower under an accusation of treason. “ Soon after he was committed the second time,” says Sir Richard Bulstrode, “ I was assured from a very good hand, that a petition was presented to the King, in the name of this Nobleman, wherein he prayed his liberty, and offered to transport himself and family to Carolina; but his petition was not received, or at least not answered \*.”

His

\* It seems strange, that the offer of this enterprising and restless politician was not accepted. Amongst the

His Sovereign Charles the Second, no incompetent judge of talents, said of Lord Shaftesbury, that he possessed in him a Chancellor who had more Law than all his Judges, and more Divinity than all his Bishops.

When the King demanded the Great Seal of him, he resigned it with great cheerfulness, taking it to St. James's with him, and returning afterwards with his sword by his side, as tranquil as if he had brought the Mace in his coach.

He had been always very inveterate against Holland, and used constantly to conclude his speeches in the House of Peers on that subject with "*Delenda est Carthago*," applying this

Republics of Greece, those of a contrary opinion to the ruling powers, either banished themselves, or were banished by the actual government. Those persons who are dissatisfied with the government of the country under which they live, should either quit it of themselves or be made to quit it; and that country but ill consults its own peace and dignity, when it permits those persons to enjoy the protection of its laws, who, like vipers, wish to envenom the kind bosom that fosters and cherishes them. The punishment of exile in this case, may, however, occasionally be perverted to bad purposes; for, alas! what is there that bears the feeble stamp of humanity that is perfect? Mankind have, in most cases, only the sorry alternative of chusing between two difficulties.

celebrated

celebrated sentence to Holland. Before he took refuge in that country he applied to the Magistrates for permission to do so, who answered his petition thus laconically: "*Carthago, non adhuc abolita, Comitem de Shaftesbury, in gremio suo recipere vult.*"

The following passage from Mr. Locke's Memoirs of his friend and patron Lord Shaftesbury appears to be but little known. It throws a strong light upon the conduct of General Monk, and the steps that led to the happy Restoration of Monarchy in these kingdoms.

" Monk, after the death of Oliver Cromwell,  
 " and the removal of Richard, marching with  
 " the army he had with him into England,  
 " gave fair promises all along in his way to  
 " London, to the Rump that were then sitting,  
 " who had sent Commissioners to him, that  
 " accompanied him. When he was come to  
 " town, though he had promised fair to the  
 " Rump and Commonwealth party on the one  
 " hand, and gave hopes to the Royalists on the  
 " other, yet at last he agreed with the French  
 " Ambassador to take the government on him-  
 " self, by whom he had promise from Mazarine of  
 " assistance from France to support him in this  
 " undertaking.

“ undertaking. This bargain was struck up  
 “ between them late at night, but not so se-  
 “ cretly but that his wife, who had posted  
 “ herself conveniently behind the hangings,  
 “ where she could hear all that passed, finding  
 “ what was resolved, sent her brother Clarges  
 “ away immediately with notice of it to Sir A.  
 “ A. She was zealous for the Restoration of  
 “ the King, and had therefore promised Sir  
 “ A. to watch her husband, and inform him  
 “ from time to time how matters went. Upon  
 “ this notice Sir A. caused a Council of State,  
 “ whereof he was one, to be summoned; and  
 “ when they were met, he desired the Clerks  
 “ might withdraw, he having matter of great  
 “ importance to communicate to them. The  
 “ doors of the Council-chamber being locked,  
 “ and the keys laid upon the tables, he began  
 “ to charge Monk, not in a direct and open  
 “ accusation, but in obscure intimations, and  
 “ doubtful expressions, giving ground of sus-  
 “ picion that he was playing false with them,  
 “ and not doing as he promised. This he did  
 “ so skilfully and intelligibly to Monk, that he  
 “ perceived he was discovered, and therefore,  
 “ in his answer to him, fumbled and seemed  
 “ out of order, so that the rest of the Coun-  
 “ cil perceived there was something in it,  
 “ though they knew not what the matter was.

“ The



“ The General at last averred, that what had  
“ been suggested was upon groundless suspi-  
“ cions ; that he was true to his principals,  
“ and stood firm to what he had professed to  
“ them, and had no secret designs that ought  
“ to disturb them ; and that he was ready to  
“ give them all manner of satisfaction : where-  
“ upon Sir A. A. closing with him, and mak-  
“ ing a farther use of what he had said than he  
“ intended (for he meant no more than so far  
“ as to get away from them, upon this assurance  
“ which he gave them). But Sir A. A. told  
“ him, that if he was sincere in what he said,  
“ he might presently remove all scruples, if he  
“ would take away their Commissions from  
“ such and such Officers in his army, and give  
“ them to those whom he named ; and that pre-  
“ sently before he went out of the room.  
“ Monk was in himself no quick man ; he was  
“ guilty alone among a company of men, who  
“ he knew not what they would do with him ;  
“ for they all struck in with Sir A. A. and  
“ plainly perceived, that Monk had designed  
“ some foul play. In these straits being thus  
“ close pressed, and knowing not how else to  
“ extricate himself, he consented to what was  
“ proposed ; and so immediately, before he  
“ stirred, a great part of the Commissions of  
“ his

“ his Officers were changed; and Sir Edward  
 “ Harley, amongst the rest, who was a member  
 “ of the Council, and there present, was made  
 “ Governor of Dunkirk in the room of Sir  
 “ William Lockhart, and was sent away imme-  
 “ diately to take possession of it, by which  
 “ means the army ceased to be at Monk’s de-  
 “ votion, and was put into hands that would  
 “ not serve him in the design he had under-  
 “ taken. The French Ambassador, who had  
 “ the night before sent away an express to  
 “ Mazarine, positively to assure him that things  
 “ went here as he desired, and that Monk was  
 “ fixed by him in his resolution to take on  
 “ himself the government, was not a little asto-  
 “ nished the next day to find things taking  
 “ another turn; and indeed this so much dis-  
 “ graced him in the French Court, that he was  
 “ presently called home, and soon after broke  
 “ his heart.”

---

### GOURVILLE,

who was in England in Charles the Second’s  
 time, from the Court of France, says, “ How  
 “ happy a King of England may be, and how  
 “ powerful, if he will but be content with being  
 “ the

“ the first man of his people. If he attempts  
“ to be more than that, he is nothing.”

In his Memoirs he mentions a very curious instance of the intrigues of the Court of France in England—of that Court which has been so renowned for its interference in the intrigues and cabals of other Courts for this last century: “ In London,” says he, “ I became acquainted  
“ with the Duke of Buckingham, who since  
“ that time addressed himself to me with respect  
“ to some propositions that he had been making  
“ to the King of France, in regard to his inter-  
“ meddling in some cabals of the English Par-  
“ liament.—These propositions were much ap-  
“ proved of, and for a certain space of time he  
“ received from me a great deal of money, that  
“ I gave him at Paris, in two journies that he  
“ made thither incognito.”

---

REV. WM. MOMPESSEON.

ANCIENT France may, with justice, boast  
of a Prelate in “ Marseilles’ good Bishop\*,”

\* His name was J. DE BELSUNCE, of an ancient family of Guienne in France. He was brought up among the celebrated Society of the Jesuits, and had taken the vows of their Order.

who

who was the benefactor and the preserver of mankind: England, however, may congratulate herself in having cherished in her bosom a Parish-Priest, who, without the dignity of character, and the extent of persons over whom M. de Belfunce distributed the blessings of his pastoral care, watched over the smaller flock committed to his charge at no less risque of life, and with no less fervour of piety and activity of benevolence.

The Rev. Mr. Mompeffon was Rector of Eyam in Derbyshire during the time of the Plague that nearly depopulated the town in the year 1666, the year after the Plague of London. He married Catherine the daughter of Ralph Carr, Esq. of Cowpon, in the county of Durham, by whom he had two children living at the time of this dreadful visitation. He in vain intreated Mrs. Mompeffon to quit Eyam at the time of the Plague, and to take her two children with her.—He told her, that though it was his duty to stay amongst his parishioners during their affliction, it was by no means her's, and that she by these means would save her children from being infected with the reigning distemper. She said, that she would live and die with him. The children were at last sent  
away.

away. A monument has been erected to her with this inscription:

“ CATHARINA,  
 “ Uxor GULIEL. MOMPESSEON,  
 “ *Hujus Ecclesiæ Rectoris;*  
 “ Filia RODOLPHI CARR,  
 “ *Nuper de Coupon in Comitatu Dunelm. Armig.*  
 “ *Sepulta est xxiii. Die Mens. August.*  
*Anno Domini 1666.”*

Under a Death's-Head on one side of the tomb is this inscription:

“ *Mors mihi lucrum.”*

On the other is an Hour-Glass, with these words:

“ *Cavete ! Nescitis horam.”*

Mr. Mompeffon, who appears to have been an ailing man, never caught the Plague, and was enabled, during the whole time of the calamity, to perform the functions of the Physician, the Legislator, and the Priest of his afflicted parish, assisting the sick with his medicines, his advice, and his prayers. Veneration, no less than curiosity, must lament that so little is known of this venerable Pastor after the Plague. Tradition still shews a cavern near Eyam, called at this day Cucklett's Church, and formerly called Cucklett's Fields, where this respectable man used to preach and pray to



to those of his parishioners who had not the distemper. This fatal disease visited seventy-six families, out of which two hundred and fifty-six persons died. The church-yard not being able to contain the bodies of those that perished by the Plague, many persons were buried in the hills and the fields adjoining. Many of the tomb-stones erected to their memory are still visible, particularly those of the family of Hancock, one of whom is said to have set on foot the Plating Trade at Sheffield. The Plague broke out in the Spring of 1666, and ceased at the beginning of October in the same year. It was supposed to have been brought from the metropolis in some woollen cloths that were purchased in that city soon after the Plague of 1665, and which had not been sufficiently ventilated and fumigated.

To prevent the contagion from spreading into the neighbourhood of Eyam, the Earl of Devonshire, then resident at Chatsworth, six or seven miles from Eyam, caused provisions and the necessaries of life to be placed upon the hills at regular times, and at appointed places, to which the inhabitants resorted, and carried off what was left for them. By the persuasion and authority of the excellent Rector, the inhabitants were prevailed upon to remain within a  
certain

certain district.—Mr. Seward, the last Rector; the father of the elegant Poetess of his name, preached a Centenary Sermon upon the Plague in 1766, in the parish-church of Eyam, composed with such power of description, and such a pathetic appeal to the feelings of his auditors (many of whom had lost their ancestors by that dreadful visitation), that he was continually interrupted by the exclamations and tears of his audience.

By the kindness of a Gentleman of Eyam, the Publick is presented with Three Original Letters of the Rev. Mr. Mompeffon, written during the time of the Plague. I hope that neither I nor my friends shall ever know that person who can read them without tears.



# L E T T E R I.

TO MY DEAR CHILDREN GEORGE AND ELIZABETH MOMPESSON, THESE PRESENT WITH MY BLESSING.

Eyam, August 1666.

“ Dear Hearts,

“ THIS brings you the doleful news of your dear Mother’s death, the greatest loss that

“ ever yet beſel you ! I am not only deprived  
“ of a kind and loving confort, but you alſo  
“ are bereaved of the moſt indulgent mother  
“ that ever dear children had. But we muſt  
“ comfort ourſelves in God with this confi-  
“ deration, that the loſs is only ours, and  
“ that what is our ſorrow is her gain : the  
“ conſideration of her joys, which I do aſſure  
“ myſelf are unutterable, ſhould reſreſh our  
“ drooping ſpirits.

“ My dear hearts, your bleſſed mother lived  
“ a moſt holy life, and made a moſt comfortable  
“ and happy end, and is now inveſted with a  
“ crown of righteouſneſs. I think that it may  
“ be uſeful to you to have a narrative of your  
“ dear mother’s virtues, that by the knowledge  
“ thereof you may learn to imitate her excellent  
“ qualities.

“ In the firſt place, let me recommend to  
“ you her piety and devotion (which were  
“ according to the exact principles of the  
“ Church of England). In the next place,  
“ I can aſſure of her, that ſhe was compoſed  
“ of modeſty and humility, which virtues did  
“ poſſeſs her dear ſoul in a moſt eminent man-  
“ ner. Her diſcourſe was ever grave and  
“ meek, yet pleaſant withal ; a vaunting im-  
“ modeſt

“ modest word was never heard to come out  
“ of her mouth. Again, I can set out in her  
“ two other virtues, *i. e.* Charity and Frugality.  
“ She never valued any thing she had, when  
“ the necessity of her poor neighbours did  
“ require it, but had a bountiful heart to all  
“ indigent and distressed persons. And again,  
“ she was never lavish or profuse, but was  
“ commendably frugal; so that I profess in  
“ the presence of God, I never knew a better  
“ housewife. She never delighted in the com-  
“ pany of tattling women, and abhorred as  
“ much a wandering temper, of going from  
“ house to house to the spending of precious  
“ time, but was ever busied in useful occupa-  
“ tion. In all her ways she was extremely  
“ prudent, kind, and affable; yet to those  
“ from whom she thought no good could be  
“ reaped from their company, she would not  
“ unboosom herself, but in civility would dismiss  
“ their society.

“ I do believe, my dear hearts, upon suf-  
“ ficient grounds, that she was the kindest  
“ wife in the world; and I do think from my  
“ soul that she loved me ten times more than  
“ herself. Of this I will give you a notable  
“ instance: Some days before it pleased God  
“ to visit my House, she perceived a green

“ matter to come from the issue in my leg  
“ (which she fancied to be a symptom of the  
“ raging distemper amongst us), and that it  
“ had got vent, and that I was past the matu-  
“ rity of the disease, whereat she rejoiced ex-  
“ ceedingly. Now I will give you my thoughts  
“ of this business: I think that she was mis-  
“ taken in her apprehensions of the matter,  
“ for certainly it was the salve that made it  
“ look so green; yet her rejoicing on that  
“ account was a strong testimony of her love  
“ to me; for I am clear that she cared not  
“ (if I were safe) though her own dear self  
“ was in ever so much pain and jeopardy.  
“ Farther I can assure you, my sweet babes,  
“ that her love to you was little inferior to  
“ her’s to me; for why should she be so de-  
“ sirous for my living in this world of sorrows,  
“ but that you might have the comfort of  
“ my life. You little imagine with what de-  
“ light she was wont to talk of you both, and  
“ the pains that she took when you sucked  
“ on her breasts is almost incredible. She  
“ gave a large testimony of her love to you  
“ upon her death-bed. For, some hours be-  
“ fore she died, I brought her some cordials,  
“ which she plainly told me she was not able  
“ to take. I desired her to take them for  
“ your dear sakes. Upon the mention of  
“ your



“ your dear names, she lifted up herself, and  
“ took them, which was to let me understand  
“ that (whilst she had any strength left) she  
“ would embrace any opportunity she had of  
“ testifying her affection to you.

“ Now I will give you an account of her  
“ death.—It is certain that she had a sad  
“ consumption upon her, and her body was  
“ then much wasted and consumed; however,  
“ we being surrounded with infected families,  
“ she undoubtedly got the distemper from  
“ them. Her bodily strength being much  
“ impaired, she wanted not to struggle with  
“ the disease, which made her illness so very  
“ short, all which time she shewed much  
“ sorrow for the errors of her soul, and often  
“ cried out, One drop of my Saviour’s blood  
“ to save my soul! At the beginning of her  
“ sickness she intreated me not to come near  
“ her, for fear that I should receive harm  
“ thereby; but I can assure you that I did not  
“ desert her, but (thank God) I stood to my  
“ resolution not to be from her in all her sick-  
“ ness, who had been so tender a nurse to me  
“ in her health. Blessed be God, that he ena-  
“ bled me to be so helpful to her in her sick-  
“ ness, for which she was not a little thankful.  
“ No worldly business in her sickness was any

“ disturbance to her, for she minded nothing  
“ but the making her calling and election  
“ sure ; and she asked forgiveness of her maid  
“ for giving her sometimes an angry word.  
“ I gave her several sweating antidotes, which  
“ had no kind of operation, but rather scalded  
“ and inflamed her more ; whereupon her dear  
“ head became distempered, which put her  
“ upon impertinencies, and indeed I was trou-  
“ bled thereat ; for I propounded several ques-  
“ tions in divinity to her ; as—By whom, and  
“ on what account, she expected salvation ?  
“ and, What assurance she had of the certainty  
“ thereof ? Though in other things she talked  
“ at random, yet at the same time to such  
“ questions as these she gave me as good an  
“ answer as I could possibly desire or expect ;  
“ and at these times I bid her repeat after me  
“ certain prayers and ejaculations, which she  
“ always did with much devotion, which was  
“ no little comfort and admiration to me,  
“ that God should be so good and gracious to  
“ her.

“ A little before her dear soul departed, I  
“ was gone to bed ; she sent for me to pray with  
“ her : I got up and went to her, and asked  
“ her how she did. Her answer was, that she

“ was but looking when the good should come ;  
“ and thereupon we went to prayers.

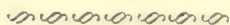
“ She had her answers in the Common-  
“ Prayer-Book as perfect as if she had been  
“ in perfect health, and an Amen to every  
“ pathetic expression. When we had ended  
“ our prayers for the Visitation of the Sick,  
“ we made use of those prayers which are in  
“ the book called The Whole Duty of Man ;  
“ and when I heard her say nothing, I urged  
“ her, and said, My dear, dost thou mind ?  
“ —Yes, was the last word which she spoke.  
“ I question not, my dear hearts, but that the  
“ reading of these lines will cause many salt  
“ tears to spring from your eyes. Yet this  
“ may be some comfort to you, to think (as I  
“ conclude) your dear mother a glorious Saint  
“ in Heaven.

“ I could have told you of many more of  
“ your dear mother’s excellent virtues, but I  
“ hope that you will not in the least question  
“ my testimony, if in a few words I tell you  
“ that she was pious and upright in her con-  
“ versation.

“ Now to that God who bestowed these  
“ graces on her, be ascribed all honour, glory,

“ and dominion, the just tribute of all created  
“ Beings, for evermore.—Amen.

WILLIAM MOMPESSON.”



## L E T T E R II.

TO SIR GEORGE SAVILLE, BARONET \*.

Eyam, Sept. 1, 1666.

“ Honoured and Dear Sir,

“ THIS is the saddest news that ever my  
“ pen could write! The Destroying Angel  
“ having taken up his quarters within my ha-  
“ bitation, my dearest Dear is gone to her  
“ eternal rest, and is invested with a crown of  
“ righteousness, having made a happy end.

“ Indeed, had she loved herself as well as  
“ me, she had fled from the pit of destruction  
“ with her sweet babes, and might have pro-  
“ longed her days, but that she was resolved to  
“ die a martyr to my interest. My drooping  
“ spirits are much refreshed with her joys, which  
“ I think are unutterable.

“ Sir, this paper is to bid you a hearty fare-  
“ well for ever, and to bring you my humble

\* Patron of the Living of Eyam.

“ thanks

“ thanks for all your noble favours (and I hope  
“ that you will believe a dying man). I have  
“ as much love as honour for you, and I will  
“ bend my feeble knees to the God of Heaven,  
“ that you, my dear Lady, and your children,  
“ and their children, may be blest with ex-  
“ ternal and eternal happiness, and that the  
“ same blessing may fall upon my Lady Sun-  
“ derland and her relations.

“ Dear Sir, let your dying Chaplain recom-  
“ mend this truth to you and your family,  
“ that no happiness nor solid comfort can be  
“ found in this vale of tears like living a pious  
“ life ; and pray ever retain this rule, Never  
“ to do any thing upon which you dare not  
“ first ask the blessing of God upon the success  
“ thereof.

“ Sir, I have made bold in my will with  
“ your name for an executor, and I hope  
“ that you will not take it ill. I have  
“ joined two others with you, that will take  
“ from you the trouble. Your favourable  
“ aspect will, I know, be a great comfort  
“ to my distressed orphans. I am not desirous  
“ that they may be great, but good ; and  
“ my next request is, that they may be brought  
“ up in the fear and admonition of the Lord.

“ Sir,



“ Sir, I thank God I am contented to shake  
“ hands with all the world, and have many  
“ comfortable assurances that God will accept  
“ me upon the account of his Son ; and I find  
“ God more good than ever I thought or  
“ imagined, and I wish from my soul that his  
“ goodness were not so much abused and con-  
“ temned.

“ I desire, Sir, that you will be pleased to  
“ make choice of an humble pious man to  
“ succeed me in my parsonage ; and could I  
“ see your face before my departure from hence,  
“ I would inform you which way I think he  
“ may live comfortably amongst his people,  
“ which would be some satisfaction to me before  
“ I die.

“ Dear Sir, I beg your prayers, and desire  
“ you to procure the prayers of all about you,  
“ that I may not be daunted by all the powers  
“ of Hell, and that I may have dying graces ;  
“ that when I come to die, I may be found  
“ in a dying posture ; and with tears I beg,  
“ that when you are praying for fatherless in-  
“ fants, that you would then remember my two  
“ pretty babes.

“ Sir,

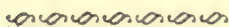
“ Sir, pardon the rude style of this paper,  
“ and if my head be discomposed, you cannot  
“ wonder at me. However, be pleased to be-  
“ lieve that I am,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your most obliged, most affectionate,

“ and grateful servant,

“ WILLIAM MOMPESSEON.”



### L E T T E R    III.

TO JOHN BEILBY, ESQ. OF ——— IN YORK-  
SHIRE.

Eyam, November 20, 1666.

“ Dear Sir,

“ I SUPPOSE this letter will seem to you  
“ no less than a miracle, that my habitation  
“ is *inter vivos*. I was loth to affright you  
“ with a letter from my hands, therefore I  
“ made bold with a friend to transcribe these  
“ lines.

“ I know that you are sensible of my con-  
“ dition, the loss of the kindest wife in the  
“ world (whose life was truly imitable, and  
“ her end most comfortable). She was in an  
“ excellent posture when Death came with  
“ his

“ his summons, which fills me with many com-  
 “ fortable assurances that she is now invested  
 “ with a crown of righteousness.

“ I find this maxim verified by too sad  
 “ experience: *Bonum magis carendo quàm fruendo*  
 “ *cernitur* \*. Had I been so thankful as my  
 “ condition did deserve, I might yet have had  
 “ my dearest Dear in my bosom. But now  
 “ farewell all happy days, and God grant that  
 “ I may repent my sad ingratitude !

“ The condition of this place has been so sad,  
 “ that I persuade myself it did exceed all history  
 “ and example. I may truly say that our town  
 “ has become a Golgotha, the place of a scull ;  
 “ and had there not been a small remnant of us  
 “ left, we had been as Sodom, and like unto  
 “ Gomorrah. My ears never heard such doleful  
 “ lamentations—my nose never smelted such  
 “ horrid smells, and my eyes never beheld such  
 “ ghastly spectacles ! Here have been seventy-  
 “ six families visited within my parish, out of  
 “ which two hundred and fifty-nine persons  
 “ died !

\* “ Good is more perceivable in the privation than in  
 “ the enjoyment.”

“ Now

“ Now (blessed be God) all our fears are  
“ over, for none have died of the infection since  
“ the eleventh of October, and all the pest-houses  
“ have been long empty. I intend (God wil-  
“ ling) to spend most of this week in seeing all  
“ woollen cloaths fumed and purified, as well  
“ for the satisfaction as for the safety of the  
“ country.

“ Here hath been such burning of goods,  
“ that the like, I think, was never known;  
“ and indeed, in this I think that we been too  
“ precise. For my part, I have scarce left my-  
“ self apparel to shelter my body from the cold,  
“ and have wasted more than needed merely  
“ for example.

“ As for my own part, I cannot say that I  
“ had ever better health than during the time  
“ of the dreadful visitation; neither can I say  
“ that I have had any symptoms of the disease.  
“ My man had the distemper, and upon the  
“ appearance of a tumour I gave him several  
“ chemical antidotes, which had a very kind  
“ operation, and, with the blessing of God, kept  
“ the venom from the heart, and after the rising  
“ broke he was very well. My maid hath  
“ continued in health, which is as great a tem-  
“ poral blessing as could befall me; for if she  
“ had

“ had quailed \*, I should have been ill set to  
“ have washed, and to have gotten my own  
“ provisions.

“ I know that I have your prayers, and  
“ question not but I have fared the better for  
“ them. I do conclude that the prayers of  
“ good people have rescued me from the jaws  
“ of death; and certainly I had been in the  
“ dust, had not Omnipotency itself been con-  
“ quered by some holy violence.

“ I have largely tasted the goodness of the  
“ Creator, and (blessed be his name) the grim  
“ looks of Death did never yet affright me. I  
“ always had a firm faith, that my dear babes  
“ would do well, which made me willing to  
“ shake hands with the unkind froward world;  
“ yet I hope that I shall esteem it a mercy, if  
“ I am frustrated of the hopes I had of a trans-  
“ lation to a better place, and (God grant) that  
“ with patience I may wait for my chance, and  
“ that I may make a right use of his mercies :  
“ as the one hath been tart, so the other hath  
“ been sweet and comfortable.

“ I perceive by a letter from Mr. Newby,  
“ that you concern yourself very much for my

\* Quailed (old English) fell sick.

“ welfare.



“ welfare. I make no question but I have  
 “ your unfeigned love and affection. I can  
 “ assure you, that during all my troubles you  
 “ have had a great deal of room in my  
 “ thoughts.

“ Be pleased, dear Sir, to accept of the pre-  
 “ sentments of my kind respects, and impart  
 “ them to your good wife, and all my dear re-  
 “ lations. I can assure you that a line from  
 “ your hand will be welcome to

Your sorrowful and

“ affectionate Nephew

“ WILLIAM MOMPRESSON.”

JEREMY TAYLOR,

BISHOP OF DOWN.

THIS pious and eloquent Prelate said one day  
 to a lady of his acquaintance, who had been  
 very neglectful of the education of her son,  
 “ Madam, if you do not chuse to fill your boy’s  
 “ head with something, believe me, the Devil  
 “ will \*.” The Bishop, from the fertility of his  
 mind, and the extent of his imagination, has

\* The Spanish proverb says strongly, “ The Devil  
 “ tempts every man, but an idle man positively tempts the  
 “ Devil.”

been,

been, not improperly, stiled the Shakespearé of our Divines. He seems no less intitled to the appellation of the Fletcher of that learned order, from the following elegant and tender sentiments, which are extracted from his sermon on the Blessedness of the Marriage Ring.

“ Marital love is a thing as pure as light, fa-  
 “ cred as a temple, lasting as the world. That  
 “ love that can cease, as said an Antient, was  
 “ never true. Marital love contains in it all  
 “ sweetness, all society, all felicity, all prudence;  
 “ and all wisdom. It is an union of all things  
 “ excellent; it contains proportion, satisfaction;  
 “ rest, and confidence. “ The eyes of a wife  
 “ are then,” says this elegant and learned writer;  
 “ fair as the light of Heaven; a man may then  
 “ ease his cares, and lay down his sorrows  
 “ upon her lap \*, and can retire home as to his

\* This passage reminds us of an anecdote that is told of Peter the Great, Czar of Russia. He was a man of a most savage and ferocious temper: and when he became angry his eyes flashed fire, he foamed at the mouth, and his whole frame was convulsed: yet no sooner did his lovely Empress Catherine appear, than he used to throw himself at her feet, and lay his head in her lap. Under the pressure of her soft and beautiful hands, the throbbing of his temples ceased, and he immediately became calm and composed.

“ sanctuary

“sanctuary and refectory, and his garden of  
“sweetness and of chaste refreshment.”

His comparison between a married and a single life, in the same sermon, is equally beautiful. “Marriage,” says the Bishop, “was ordained by God himself, instituted in Paradise, was the relief of natural necessity, and the first blessing from the Lord: he gave to man, not a friend, but a wife (that is, a friend and a wife too). It is the seminary of the Church, and daily brings forth sons and daughters unto God; it was ministered to by angels, and Raphael waited upon a young man, that he might have a blessed marriage, and that that marriage might repair two sad families, and bless all their relations. Marriage is the mother of the world, and preserves kingdoms, and fills cities, churches, and even heaven itself. Celibacy, like the fly in the heart of an apple, dwells in a perpetual sweetness; but sits alone, and is confined, and dies in singularity: but marriage, like the useful bee, builds a house, and gathers sweetness from every flower, and labours and unites into societies and republics, and sends out colonies, and fills the world with delicacies, and obeys their King, keeps order, and exercises many virtues, and promotes the interest

VOL. II. K

" tereft of mankind, and is that ftate of good  
 " things to which God hath defigned the pre-  
 " fent conftitution of the world. Marriage  
 " hath in it the labour of love, and the delica-  
 " cies of friendship; the bleffings of fociety,  
 " and the union of hands and hearts. It hath  
 " in it lefs of beauty, but more of fafety than a  
 " fingle life; it is more merry and more fad,  
 " is fuller of joys, and fuller of forrow; it lies  
 " under more burthens, but is fupported by  
 " all the ftrength of love and charity, and thefe  
 " burthens are delightful."

Then fly the wild promifcuous embrace,  
 And be the father of a virtuous race.

With what exquisitely elegant imagery Dr.  
 Taylor describes the early quarrels between Man  
 and Wife, " which, unlefs they are prevented by  
 " good fenfe or good temper, are but too apt  
 " to blaft the felicity of that union! Man and  
 " wife," adds he, " are equally concerned to  
 " avoid all offences of each other in the begin-  
 " ning of their converfation. Every little thing  
 " can blaft an infant bloffom, and the breath  
 " of the fouth can fhake the little rings of the  
 " vine; but when by age and confolidation  
 " they ftiffen into the hardnefs of a ftem, and  
 " have, by the warm embraces of the fun, and  
 " the kifles of Heaven, brought forth their  
 " clusters,

“ clusters, they can endure the storms of the  
 “ north, and the loud noises of the tempest,  
 “ and yet never be broken. So is the early  
 “ union of an unforced marriage, watchful and  
 “ observant, jealous and busy, inquisitive and  
 “ careful, and apt to take alarm at every un-  
 “ kind word. For infirmities do not manifest  
 “ themselves in the first scenes, but in the suc-  
 “ cession of a long society; and it is not choice  
 “ or weakness (when it appears at first) but it  
 “ is want of love or prudence, or it will be so  
 “ expounded; and that which appears ill at  
 “ first usually affrights the unexperienced man  
 “ or woman, who makes unequal conjectures,  
 “ and fancies mighty sorrows by the proportions  
 “ of the new and early unkindness.”

From the Sermons of no Divine whatever  
 could a selection be made of brilliant and use-  
 ful passages with greater success than from those  
 of this learned and eloquent Prelate, as he is  
 occasionally ingenious and pedantic, luminous  
 and obscure, mystical and pious, sublime and  
 low, embracing such a variety of matter, and  
 concentrating such a mass of knowledge and of  
 learning, that even the acute Bishop Warbur-  
 ton himself, who had no very contemptible idea  
 of his own understanding, might well say,  
 “ I can fathom the understandings of most men,



“ yet I am not certain that I can always fa-  
“ thorn the understanding of Jeremy Taylor.”

Dr. Ruft, in his funeral fermon upon the death of the Bifhop of Down, fays, “ that he  
“ was ripe for the Univerfity long afore custom  
“ would allow of his admittance; but by the  
“ time he was thirteen years of age he was en-  
“ tered of Caius College, and as foon as he was a  
“ graduate, he was chofen Fellow. He was  
“ a man long afore he was of age, and knew  
“ little more of the ftate of childhood than its  
“ innocency and pleafantnefs. From the Uni-  
“ verfity, by the time he was Master of Arts,  
“ he removed to London, and became public  
“ Lecturer in the church of St. Paul, where he  
“ preached to the admiration and aftonifhment  
“ of his auditory; and by his florid and youth-  
“ ful beauty, and fweet and pleafant air, and  
“ fublime and raifed difcourfe, he made his  
“ hearers take him for fome young angel newly  
“ defcended from the realms of glory. The  
“ fame of this new ftar, that outfhone all the  
“ reft of the firmament, quickly came to the  
“ notice of the great Archbishop of Canterbury,  
“ who would needs have him preach before  
“ him, which he performed not lefs to his won-  
“ der than to his fatisfaction. His difcourfe  
“ was beyond expreffion, and beyond imitation;  
“ yet

“ yet the wise prelate thought him too young ;  
 “ but the great youth humbly begged his  
 “ Grace to pardon that fault, and promised if  
 “ he lived that he would mend it.”

---

## JOHN WALLIS, D.D.

The Originals of the following Letters, written by this great Mathematician, prove the vast power of abstraction which his strong and energetic mind possessed :

“ December 22, 1669.

“ IN the dark night, in bed, without pen, ink,  
 “ or paper, or any thing equivalent, I did, by  
 “ memory, extract the square-root of  
 “ 3,0000 00000, 00000, 00000, 00000, 00000,  
 “ 00000, 00000, 00000, which I found to be,  
 “ 177205, 08075, 68077, 29353, *ferè* ; and  
 “ did the next day commit it to writing.”

“ February 18, 1670, *stylo Angliæ*.

“ Johannes Georgius Pellshower (Regiomontanus Boruffus) giving me a visit, and desiring  
 “ an example of the like (when I had for a  
 “ long time been afflicted with a quartan ague)  
 “ I did that night propose to myself (in bed by  
 “ dark) without help to my memory, a number  
 “ in fifty-three places.

“ 2,4681, 3579, 1012, 1411, 1315, 1618,  
 “ 2017, 1921, 2224, 2628, 3023, 2527, 2931,  
 “ of which I extracted the square root of 27  
 “ places, viz.  
 “ 157, 1030, 1687, 1482, 8058, 1715, 2171,  
 “ *proximè*; which numbers (as well as the other)  
 “ I did not commit to paper till he gave me  
 “ another visit March following, when I did  
 “ from my memory dictate them to him, who  
 “ then wrote them from my mouth, and took  
 “ them with him to examine.

“ Yours,

“ JOHN WALLIS.”

“ Oxford, Febr. 16, 1680.

“ For. Mr. Thomas Smith, B.D.

“ Fellow of Magdalen College.”

### ISAAC BARROW, D.D.

the precursor of Sir Isaac Newton in mathema-  
 tics, a great scholar, and a most able Divine, was  
 a very violent Cavalier; and on Charles the Se-  
 cond's return, nothing being done for him, he  
 wrote this distich:

*Te magis optavit reditum, Carole, nemo,  
 Et nemo sensit te rediisse minus.*

O how my breast did ever burn  
 To see my lawful King return!

Yet, whilst his happy fate I blefs,  
No one has felt its influence lefs.

Mr. Williams, in a Letter addressed to Archbishop Tillotson, which is prefixed to the folio edition of Dr. Barrow's Works, says, " His first schooling was at the Charter-house, London, for two or three years; when his greatest recreation was such sports as brought on fighting among the boys. In his after-time a very great courage remained, whereof many instances might be set down; yet he had perfectly subdued all inclination to quarrelling; but a negligence of cloaths did always continue with him. For his book he minded it not, and his father had little hope of success in the profession of a scholar, to which he had designed him. Nay, there was then so little appearance of that comfort which his father afterward received from him, that he often solemnly wished, that if it pleased God to take away any of his children from him, it might be his son Isaac. So vain a thing is man's judgment, and our providence unfit to guide our own affairs!"

When Charles the Second made him Master of Trinity College in Cambridge, he said he had

given that dignity to the best scholar in the kingdom.

His Biographer says, "For our Plays, he was  
" an enemy to them, as a principal cause of the  
" debauchery of the times (the other causes he  
" thought to be the French education, and the  
" ill examples of great persons). He was very  
" free in the use of tobacco, believing it did  
" help to regulate his thinking."

In his person he was very thin and small, but had a mind of such courage, that "one  
" morning going out of a friend's house, before  
" a huge and fierce mastiff was chained up  
" (as he used to be all the day), the dog flew  
" at him, and he had that present courage  
" to take him by the throat, and, after much  
" struggling, bore him to the ground, and held  
" him there till the people could rise and part  
" them, without any other hurt than the straining of his hands, which he felt some days  
" after."

Charles the Second, who was a man of a most excellent understanding whenever he thought fit to exert it, used to say of Dr. Barrow, that he exhausted every subject which he treated. How well-founded this observation



vation was, let the following quotation, containing a definition of Wit, evince. It is taken from his Sermon "Against Foolish Talking and Jestings."

" Wit is indeed," says this great Divine, a  
" thing so versatile and multiform, appearing in  
" so many shapes, so many postures, so many  
" garbs, so variously apprehended by several  
" eyes and judgments, that it seemeth no less  
" hard to settle a clear and certain notion  
" thereof than to make a portrait of Proteus,  
" or to define the figure of the fleeting air.  
" Sometimes it lieth in pat allusion to a known  
" story, or in seasonable application of a trivial  
" saying, or in forging an apposite tale; some-  
" times it playeth on words and phrases, taking  
" advantage from the ambiguity of their sense,  
" or the affinity of their sound; sometimes it is  
" wrapped up in a drefs of humorous expression;  
" sometimes it lurketh under an odd similitude;  
" sometimes it is lodged in a sly question, in a  
" smart answer, in a quirkish reason, in a shrewd  
" intimation, in cunningly diverting or smart-  
" ly retorting an objection: sometimes it is  
" couched in a bold scheme of speech, in a tart  
" crony or in a lusty hyperbole, in a startling  
" metaphor, in a plausible reconciling of con-  
" tradictions,

“ traditions, or in acute nonsense; sometimes  
“ a scenical representation of persons or things,  
“ a counterfeit speech, a mimical look or ges-  
“ ture, passeth for it; sometimes an affected  
“ simplicity, sometimes a presumptuous blunt-  
“ ness, gives it being; sometimes it riseth only  
“ from a lucky hitting upon what is strange,  
“ sometimes from a crafty wresting obvious  
“ matter to the purpose; often it consisteth in  
“ one knows not what, and springeth up one  
“ can hardly tell how. Its ways are unac-  
“ countable and inexplicable, being answerable  
“ to the numberless roving of fancy and wind-  
“ ings of language. It is, in short, a manner  
“ of speaking out of the simple and plain way  
“ (such as reason teacheth, and proveth things  
“ by), which, by a pretty surprising uncouth-  
“ ness in conceit or expression, doth affect and  
“ amuse the fancy, stirring in it some wonder,  
“ and breeding some delight thereto. It raiseth  
“ admiration, as signifying a nimble sagacity of  
“ apprehension, a special felicity of invention, a  
“ veracity of spirit and reach of wit more than  
“ vulgar, it seeming to argue a rare quickness  
“ of parts, that one can fetch in remote con-  
“ ceits applicable, a notable skill that he can  
“ dextrously accommodate them to the purpose  
“ before him, together with a lively briskness  
“ of

“ of humour, not apt to damp those sportful  
 “ flashes of imagination: whence, in Aristotle,  
 “ such persons are called *Επιδείοι*, dextrous  
 “ men, and *Εκτροποι* (men of facile and versatile  
 “ manners, who can easily turn themselves to  
 “ all things, or turn all things to themselves.)  
 “ It also procureth delight by gratifying cu-  
 “ riosity with its rareness, or semblance of dif-  
 “ ficulty (as monsters, not for their beauty but  
 “ for their rarity, as juggling tricks, not for  
 “ their use but for their abstruseness, are beheld  
 “ with pleasure), by diverting the mind from  
 “ its road of serious thoughts, by instilling gaiety  
 “ and airyness of spirit, by provoking to such  
 “ dispositions of spirit in way of emulation or  
 “ complaisance, and by seasoning matters other-  
 “ wise distasteful or insipid with an unusual and  
 “ thence grateful tang.”

The following Letter to Dr. John Mapletost,  
 one of the Gresham Professors (and which is  
 included in a series of several other fragments of  
 some of the greatest literary Characters of the  
 last Century, published by a Grandson of Dr.  
 Mapletost in the European Magazine), will fur-  
 nish the Reader with a specimen of Dr. Barrow's  
 epistolary talents:

## DR. BARROW TO DR. MAPLETOFT.

“ Deare Sir,

“ I doe heartily bid you welcome home, and  
 “ receive your kind salutations most thankfully;  
 “ but your project concerning Mr. Davies I  
 “ cannot admitt. Trinity College is, God be  
 “ thanked, in peace (I wish all Christendome  
 “ were so well), and it is my duty, if I can, to  
 “ keep uproars thence. I doe wish Mr. Davies  
 “ heartily well, and would doe him any good  
 “ I could; but this I conceive neither faisible  
 “ nor fitting. We shall discourse more of it  
 “ when I come. I have severely admonished  
 “ T. H. for his clownish poltronry in not daring  
 “ to encountre the gentle Monsieur that saluted  
 “ him from Blois. Pardon my grave avoca-  
 “ tions that I deferr saying more till I shall be  
 “ so happy to see you. In the meane time  
 “ (with my best wishes and services to you,  
 “ your good Madam Comfortable, the good  
 “ Doctor, and all our friends) I am,

“ Deare Sir,

“ Your most affectionate friend,  
 and obliged servant,

“ IS. BARROW.”

Trin. Col. July 19, 1673.

## SAMUEL BUTLER.

It seems strange that Charles the Second and his Ministers should have taken no notice of Butler, whose writings contributed more than the efforts of all the other Authors of that time to make the Puritans ridiculous. Wood says, "that Lord Clarendon gave Mr. Butler  
 " reason to hope for places and emoluments of  
 " value and of credit, which, alas, he never  
 " saw."

In the "*Mercurius Publicus*" for Nov. 20, 1663, is this very singular advertisement:  
 " Newly Published, The Second Part of Hudibras, by the Author of the Former, which  
 " (if possible) has outdone the First. Sold by  
 " John Mertin and James Allestry, at the Bell,  
 " St. Paul's Church-yard."

---

 MR. DRYDEN

has been said by some persons to have written his Tragi-comedies upon his own judgment of the excellence of that neutral drama. In a manuscript letter of his, however, he says, " I am  
 " afraid you discover not your own opinion  
 " concerning



“ concerning my irregular way of Tragi-comedy  
 “ (or my *Deipia Favola*). I will never defend  
 “ that practice, for I know it distracts the  
 “ hearers: but I know withal that it has hi-  
 “ therto pleased them, for the sake of variety,  
 “ and for the particular taste which they have to  
 “ Low Comedy.”

The scene between Malecorn and Melanax,  
 in Dryden's Tragedy of the Duke of Guise,  
 appears to be taken from the story of Canope,  
 in “ *Histoires Tragiques et Estranges de Nostre*  
 “ *Temps par Rossët*,” 12mo. 1620.

“ Mr. Dryden died a Papist (if at all a  
 “ Christian). Mr. Montague had given orders  
 “ to bury him; but some Lords, as Lords  
 “ Dorset, Jefferys, &c. thinking it would not  
 “ be splendid enough, ordered him to be car-  
 “ ried to Russell's (an Undertaker's); there he  
 “ was embalmed, and now lies in state at the  
 “ Physicians College, and is to be buried with  
 “ Chaucer, Cowley, &c. at Westminster Abbey  
 “ on Monday.”—Dr. Turner to Dr. Charlett,  
 Master of University College, Oxon, May 6,  
 1701.

## JAMES THE SECOND.

[ 1685—1689. ]

“ Oxford, September 7, 1687,

“ ———is at the Dean of Christ Church’s  
 “ lodgings, touches there for the evil—of Christ  
 “ Church? Hears one Father Hill of the Popish  
 “ Chapel there. He is entertained with a  
 “ banquet in the Bodleian Library between 10  
 “ & 11 at noon. After which he took occa-  
 “ sion to speak a considerable time to the Vice-  
 “ Chancellor and the rest who were nigh him;  
 “ the substance of what he said was in com-  
 “ mendation of love, charity, humility, &c.  
 “ and amongst other things he said it had been  
 “ taken notice of, that some of us had been  
 “ something proud; he also recommended  
 “ preaching without book, and several other  
 “ things much to the same purpose, which had  
 “ been delivered the day before by Father Hill,  
 “ in Canterbury Hall, and held forth by Mr.  
 “ Penn at Silas Morton’s, as was said by some  
 “ that had been their auditory.

“ On Sunday night his Majesty discoursed  
 “ with the Vice-Chancellor about printing, and  
 “ the bookes which came forth here, com-  
 “ plaining

“ plaining of some things written in bookes of  
“ controverſy; to which the Vice-Chancellor  
“ replied, that there was a Prieſt here who  
“ printed bookes without liſenſe: and upon  
“ demand whoſe it was, he ſaid Mr. Walker’s;  
“ and he hoped, that if he had the liberty to  
“ print bookes without liſenſe, we might have  
“ the liberty to answer them, and that it could  
“ not be expected but that it would be ſo.  
“ To which the King ſaid, that this was but  
“ reaſonable.

“ On Monday morning, Mr. Penn (the  
“ Legiſlator of Penſylvania) rode down to  
“ Magdalen College juſt before he left this  
“ place; and after ſome diſcourſe with ſome of  
“ the Fellows, wrote a ſhort letter, directed  
“ (To the King). He wrote to this purpoſe:  
“ That their caſe was hard, and that in their  
“ circumſtances they could not yield obedience  
“ without breach of their oaths: which letter  
“ was delivered to King James. I cannot  
“ learn, whether he did this upon his own free  
“ motion, or by command, or by interceſſion of  
“ any others.

“ The King ſent away the Magdalen Fellows,  
“ commanding them to go immediately and  
“ chuſe the Biſhop of Oxford for their Preſident,  
“ elſe

“ else they should feel the weight of his dis-  
 “ pleasure; but now it goes currently that he  
 “ said they should feel the vengeance of an  
 “ angry Prince. He refused to hear them  
 “ speak, or to receive any petition from them,  
 “ telling them, that he had known them to be  
 “ a turbulent and factious family for these 20  
 “ years and above. The same night (Sunday  
 “ night) they gave in their answers in writing seve-  
 “ rally (there were 20 upon the spot), and nine-  
 “ teen of them to the same purpose; one only  
 “ gave a dubious answer, which was called Mr.  
 “ Tompson, or he that publickly made men-  
 “ tion of the undoubted President of Magd.  
 “ College.

“ Sir Geo. Pudsey made a speech to the  
 “ King when he was mett by the City, wherein  
 “ he much magnified his prerogative, saying to  
 “ this purpose, that the laws were the grants of  
 “ Princes, and revocable at pleasure; that his  
 “ Majesty, who knew the concerns of the  
 “ meanest Corporation in his dominions, could  
 “ not be ignorant that this loyall Corporation  
 “ was influenced by others, otherwise they had  
 “ addrested as well as others.

“ The King said to the Vice-Chancellor,  
 “ whilst he was here, “ Church and King, Sir,

“ mean the same thing: they must stand or fall  
“ together.”

“ He added, “ I would recommend humility  
“ to the University of Oxford, and that you  
“ should all preach by heart. The preachers be-  
“ yond sea are well accepted for so doing. You  
“ are indeed good scholars; but when you grow  
“ up, you grow lazy and lose all you have got-  
“ ten.”—Extracts from a Letter of Dr. Sykes  
to Dr. Charlett, Master of University College,  
Oxon.

The King said to Mr. Clifton one day, “ I  
“ do not know how it is, but I never knew a  
“ modest man make his way at Court.”  
“ Please your Majesty, whose fault is that?”  
replied Mr. Clifton.

James’s feelings during the apprehensions of  
the landing of the Prince of Orange are thus  
described by a contemporary writer, M. Misson,  
who was at that time in England.

“ October 2, 1688.

“ James publishes a proclamation to remove  
“ all teams of horses, and other beasts of burden,  
“ twenty miles from the coasts.”

“ James



“ October 22.

“ James calls an extraordinary Council, at  
 “ which were present fifty Peers of the kingdom,  
 “ &c. and there he produces forty-one wit-  
 “ nesses to prove that the pretended Prince of  
 “ Wales is really the son of the Queen. The  
 “ same day the child is baptized, and called  
 “ James-Francis Edward, by the Pope’s Nuncio  
 “ and a Bishop *in partibus*; the one repre-  
 “ senting the Pope, and the other the Most  
 “ Christian King.”

“ October 23.

“ James the Second, being extremely restless  
 “ and uneasy, ordered a weather-cock to be  
 “ placed where he might see it from his apart-  
 “ ment, that he might learn by his own eyes  
 “ whether the wind was Protestant or Popish\*.”

“ October 31.

“ I was present when James received letters  
 “ from Newport, informing him, with extrava-  
 “ gant exaggerations, of the dispersion of the  
 “ Prince of Orange’s fleet. At his dinner he

• “ This, says Misson, was the way of talking, both  
 “ at Court and in the City. The East wind was called  
 “ Protestant, and the West Popish. The weathercock,  
 “ large, handsome, and high, is still to be seen, 1719. It  
 “ is at one end of the Banqueting-House.”

“ said to M. Barillon, the French Ambaffador,  
“ laughing, At laſt the wind has declared itſelf  
“ Popiſh; and (added he, reſuming his ſerious  
“ air, and lowering his voice,) you know that for  
“ theſe three days I have cauſed the Holy Sa-  
“ crament to be carried in proceſſion.”

King James, not long before he died, viſited the auſtere Convent of La Trappe in Normandy, and on his taking leave of the Abbot ſaid to him, “ Reverend Father, I have been  
“ here to perform a duty which I ought to  
“ have done long before. You and your  
“ Monks have taught me how to die, and if  
“ God ſpares my life, I will return to take  
“ another leſſon.”

James wrote a Diary of his Life, which, together with ſome other very curious MSS. relating to the Hiſtory of Great Britain, was in the Scots College at Paris.

---

### EDMUND WALLER.

KING JAMES the Second took Mr. Waller one day into his cloſet, and aſked him how he liked one of the pictures in it. “ My eyes,  
“ Sir,”

“ Sir,” said Waller, “ are dim, and I do not  
 “ know it.” The King said it was the Princess  
 of Orange. “ She is,” said Waller, “ like one  
 “ of the greatest Princesses in the world.” The  
 King asked who she was, and was answered,  
 “ Queen Elizabeth.”—“ I wonder,” said the  
 King, “ you should think so; but I must con-  
 “ fess she had a wise Council.”—“ And pray,  
 “ Sir,” said Waller, “ did you ever know a fool  
 “ chuse a wise one?”

Waller took notice to his friends of King  
 James’s conduct, and said, “ that he would be  
 “ left like a whale upon the strand.”

The Original of the following Letter of Mr.  
 Waller to Colonel Godwin, when he was accused  
 of being concerned in the Plot of 1643 against  
 the Parliament, is in Lord Wharton’s Papers in  
 the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

“ Sir,

“ IF you be pleased to remember what your  
 “ poor neighbour has been, or did knowe what  
 “ his heart now is, you might perhaps be in-  
 “ clined to contribute something to his prefer-  
 “ vation. I hearde of your late being in towne,  
 “ but am so closely confined, that I knowe not  
 “ how to present my humble serviss and re-

“ quest unto you. Alas, Sir! what should I  
“ say for myself? Unless your own good-nature  
“ and proneness to compassion incline you  
“ towards me, I can use no argument, having  
“ deserved so ill; and yet, 'tis possible you may  
“ remember, I have heretofore done something  
“ better, when God blest me so as to take you  
“ and my dear cosen (your late friend now with  
“ God) for my example. Sir, as you succeed  
“ him in the general hopes of your country, so  
“ do you likewise in my particular hope. I  
“ knowe you would not willingly have that fall  
“ out, which he (if alive) would have wished  
“ otherwise. Be not offended (I beseech you)  
“ if I put you in minde what you were pleased  
“ to say to your servant, when the life of that  
“ worthy person was in danger, in a noble cause  
“ as anye is now in the country. You asked  
“ me then, if I were content my kinsman's  
“ blood should be spilt: and truly I thinke  
“ you found not by my words only, but my  
“ actions also, my earnest desire to preserve and  
“ defend him, having had the honour to be  
“ employed among those who perswaded the  
“ shreves (the Sheriffs) with the trayned bands  
“ to protect him and the rest in the same  
“ danger, to the House. As then you were  
“ pleased to remember I was of his bloode, so  
“ I beseech you forgett it not now, and then I

“ shall have some hopes of your favour. Sir, my  
 “ first request is, that you will be nobly pleased  
 “ to use your interest with Dr. Dorislaus, to  
 “ shew me what lawful favour he may in the  
 “ tryall; and if I am forfeited to justice, that  
 “ you will please to incline my Lord General  
 “ to grant me his pardon. Your interest,  
 “ both with his Excellence, and in the House,  
 “ is very great; but I will not direct your wis-  
 “ dome which way to favour me: only give  
 “ me leave to assure you, that (God with his  
 “ grace assisting the resolution he has given me)  
 “ you shall never have cause to repent the saving  
 “ a life which I shall make haste to render  
 “ you again in the cause you maintain, and  
 “ express myself during all the life you shall  
 “ lengthen,

“ Sir,

“ Your most humble, faithful, and

“ obedient Servant,

“ EDMUND WALLER.”

The following Original Letter from Waller to Hobbes appeared in the EUROPEAN MAGAZINE for January 1790. It seems to have been written before the Restoration.



“ Sir,

“ ON Saterdag last I was att y<sup>r</sup> Lodging  
 “ by 9 a clocke in the morning (having ben  
 “ by some urgent occasions prevented in my  
 “ intention to wayt on you the day before)  
 “ but came a little too late to tell you what  
 “ I hope you will admitt this to doe, That  
 “ I æsteeme y<sup>r</sup> Booke, not only as a present  
 “ of the best kinde (preferring w<sup>th</sup> Soloman  
 “ wisdome to any other treasure) but as the  
 “ best of that kinde : Had I gone (as by this  
 “ tyme I had done) to the greene dragone\*  
 “ to fetch it I could not have written *ex dono*  
 “ *authoris* upon it as a wittnes to posterity that  
 “ I was not only in y<sup>r</sup> favor but in y<sup>r</sup> esteeme  
 “ too (gifts being proportioned to the use and  
 “ inclination of the receaver) and that w<sup>ch</sup>  
 “ bought would have been my chiefeſt delight  
 “ only is now that and my honor too : (S<sup>r</sup>)  
 “ One shewed mee this morning D<sup>r</sup> Lucy’s  
 “ Censure † upon your Leviathan ; He sub-  
 “ scribes himself in his Epistle to the Reader

\* William Crooke, at the Green Dragon without Temple Bar, was publisher of most of Mr. Hobbes’s works.

† Published first in 1657, 4to. and afterwards in 1663. See Wood’s *Athenæ Oxon.* 596. Lucy was made Bishop of St. David’s at the Restoration.

“ William

“ William Pike which (as his friend tells me)  
“ is because his name in Latine is Lucius,  
“ wherein he confesses what he is offended  
“ with you for observing, that a man must  
“ have something of a Scoller to be a verier  
“ coxcomb than ordinary, for what English-  
“ man that had not dabbled in latine would  
“ have changed so good a name as Lucy for  
“ that of a fish; besides it is ominous that  
“ he will prove but a pike to a Leviathan, a  
“ narrow river fish to one which deserves the  
“ whole ocean for his Theater; All that I  
“ observed in the preface of this Pickrill was  
“ that he says y<sup>r</sup> doctrine takes us country  
“ gentlemen &c.: sure if wisdome comes by  
“ leasure we may possibly be as good judges  
“ of Philosophy as country parsons are, all  
“ whose tyme is spent in saluting those who  
“ come into the world att gossipings, takeing  
“ leave of those that goe out of it att funerals,  
“ and vexing those that stay in it w<sup>th</sup> long-  
“ winded haranges: For Wallis and his fel-  
“ lowe\* you have handeled them so well al-  
“ ready that I will say nothing of them, for if  
“ I should say all I approve in you or finde

\* Probably alluding to Hobbes's "Six Lessons to the  
“ Professors of Mathematics of the Institution of Sir Henry  
“ Saville" (viz, Wallis and Ward,) 4to. 1656.

“ ridiculous in your Adversarys I should re-  
 “ quite your booke w<sup>th</sup> another; confident I am  
 “ that all they write will never be read over  
 “ once nor printed twise, so unlucky are thay  
 “ to provoake you,

—*Che reggeſe & ſe governa*

*Qual ſi governa & regge l' huom che certa*

*Con i poſteri haver pratica eterna;*

Who in this age behave yourſelf and walke  
 As one of whom poſterity muſt talke;

“ with well applying, and ill tranſlating of  
 “ w<sup>ch</sup> verſes I conclude the firſt and come  
 “ now to the ſecond part of what I ſhould  
 “ have troubled you with if I had found you  
 “ in your lodging, viz: To charge you w<sup>th</sup> my  
 “ moſt humble ſerviſe to the noble Lord \*  
 “ w<sup>th</sup> whom you are as alſo w<sup>th</sup> my acknow-  
 “ ledgement of the kinde meſſage I lately re-  
 “ ceaved from his Lo<sup>p</sup> letting him knowe  
 “ that becauſe I could write nothing ſafely  
 “ w<sup>ch</sup> he might not finde in print, I went  
 “ to your Lodging perpoſely to have troubled  
 “ you with my conjectures of what is ſo to  
 “ befall us in order to ſatisfy his Lo<sup>p</sup> curio-  
 “ ſity who honored me with his commands  
 “ therein.

\* The Earl of Devonſhire,

“ Here is much talke of change both of  
 “ Councils and of Councillors and both is  
 “ believed but what or who will be next is  
 “ very incertayn and this incertenty proceeds  
 “ not so much from secrecy as from irreso-  
 “ lution, for rowling ourselves upon Providence  
 “ (as formerly) many things have been debated  
 “ but perhaps no one thing yet absolutely  
 “ intended. To me it seems that his High-  
 “ nefs \* (who sees a good way before him)  
 “ had layd sometime since a perfect foundation  
 “ of Government I mean by the Ma: Gen<sup>ls</sup>  
 “ reducing us to provinces and ruling us by  
 “ those provincials with the newe levied army  
 “ &c. but fayling of the good successe hoped  
 “ for abroad and these arrears and want of  
 “ money at home may perhaps give occasion  
 “ and opportunity to such as are enemys to  
 “ a Settlement to retard and shooke his designs :  
 “ The generall voyse att present goes for a  
 “ selected (not an elected) Parl<sup>mt</sup> and that we  
 “ shall very shortly see something done there :  
 “ in the mean tyme desiring pardon for this  
 “ tedious scribbling (as if I were infected w<sup>th</sup>  
 “ the stile of y<sup>r</sup> friends Lucy and Wallis) I  
 “ rest

“ Y<sup>r</sup> humble and obliged servant

“ WALLER.”

On his death-bed Waller told Dr. Birch, his son-in-law, who attended him in his last illness, “ That he was once at Court when the  
 “ Duke of Buckingham spoke profanely before  
 “ King Charles the Second, and that he told  
 “ him, My Lord, I am a great deal older than  
 “ your Grace, and have, I believe, heard more  
 “ arguments for atheism than ever your Grace  
 “ did. But I have lived long enough to see  
 “ that there is nothing in them, and I hope  
 “ your Grace will.”

---

### LORD CHANCELLOR JEFFERIES.

It has been said by an Ancient, “ *Ingratum*  
 “ *si dixeris, omnia dixeris*—If you call a person  
 “ ungrateful, you call him by that epithet  
 “ which includes every possible depravation of  
 “ mind.” The converse of the proposition does  
 not always hold true; ingratitude having been,  
 even by many flagitious persons, held in so  
 detestable a light, that those who have not  
 scrupled to commit every other crime have  
 been withheld, by their detestation of ingra-  
 titude, from being guilty of that aggregate\* of  
 them all.

\* *Nihil cognovi ingratius; in quo vitio nihil mali non inest.*  
 CICERO ad ATTICUM.



Pending the disturbances on the Exclusion Bill of the Duke of York, &c. it was thought necessary, by the nefarious Ministry of Charles the Second, to hang an Alderman of London, to intimidate the rest of the Citizens from continuing their spirited and honourable opposition to the measures of that corrupt Court. Sir Robert Clayton was the person first intended to have been thus scandalously sacrificed; Jefferies, however, who by the interest of Sir Robert had been appointed Recorder of London, prevailed upon the Administration to spare him, and to take Mr. Alderman Cornish in his stead, who accordingly suffered, to the disgrace of all who were concerned in this infamous perversion of justice.

A learned and ingenious Collector in London has in his possession the patent for creating this insolent and cruel Magistrate Earl of Flint. Jefferies wished to have this title, not as corresponding to his general character, but as having an estate in the County of Flint. He early distinguished himself by his brutal treatment of prisoners, and of practitioners of the law whom he disliked\*. At the end of the

“ Ninth

\* His scandalous behaviour to one attorney cost him very dear. This gentleman seeing him in a cellar, in  
the

“ Ninth Collection of Papers relative to the  
 “ present Juncture of Affairs in England,”  
 Quarto, 1689, there is this singular advertisement : “ Lately published, The Trial of Mr.  
 “ Papillon ; by which it is manifest that the  
 “ then Lord Chief Justice (Jefferies) had nei-  
 “ ther learning, law, nor good manners, but  
 “ more impudence than ten carted whores (as  
 “ was said of him by King Charles the Second),  
 “ in abusing all those worthy citizens who  
 “ voted for Mr. Papillon and Mr. Dubois,  
 “ calling them a parcel of factious, pragmatical,  
 “ sneaking, whoring, canting, sniveling, prick-  
 “ eared, crop-eared, atheistical fellows, rascals  
 “ and scoundrels, as in page 19, and other  
 “ places of the said Trial may be seen. Sold  
 “ by Michael Janeway, and most Booksellers.”  
 Yet Jefferies, amidst all his cruelties, was a lover  
 of buffoonery. Sir J. Reresby says, “ that he  
 “ once dined with Jefferies when he was Lord  
 “ Chancellor, and that the Lord Mayor was  
 “ a guest, with some other Gentlemen : that  
 “ Jefferies, according to custom, drank deep

the disguise of a sailor’s dress, at Wapping (in which  
 he was attempting to quit the kingdom), laid hold of  
 him, and took him before the Lord Mayor, who was  
 so frightened on seeing his old acquaintance Jefferies,  
 who had most violently bullied him, that he fell into  
 a fit.

“ at dinner, and called for Mountfort, one of  
 “ his Gentlemen, who had been a comedian  
 “ and an excellent mimic; and that to divert  
 “ the company, adds Sir John (as he was pleased  
 “ to term it), he made him plead before him  
 “ in a feigned cause, during which he aped  
 “ all the great Lawyers of the age in their  
 “ tone of voice, and in their action and gesture  
 “ of body.”

When that exquisite combination of musical instruments the present Temple organ was to be tried previous to its being set up in the church in which it is now placed, Jefferies was the umpire between the merit of it and the organ now in the New Church at Wolverhampton; and gave his judgment in favour of the first. Jefferies said of himself, that he was not near so sanguinary on the Western Circuit, as his employer James the Second wished him to have been. In that execrable business, he exhibited a striking instance of the power of virtue upon a mind the most vicious and profligate. He had no sooner retired to his lodgings at Taunton, to prepare himself for the opening of his bloody commission, than he was called upon by the Minister \* of the church of St.

\* The Clergyman who thus nobly distinguished himself in the cause of virtue and humanity, was Tutor to the  
 Rev.

St. Mary Magdalen in that town, who in a very mild manner remonstrated with him upon the illegality and barbarity of the business upon which he was then going to proceed. Jefferies heard him with great calmness, and, soon after he returned to London, sent for him, and presented him to a stall in the Cathedral of Bristol. Jefferies was committed to the Tower, on the flight of James the Second from England. He is said to have died in that fortress of a disease occasioned by drinking brandy, to lull and to hebetate the compunctions of a terrified conscience.

---

### DR. SYDENHAM.

THIS great observer of Nature still keeps his well-earned and long-acknowledged medical fame, amidst the modern wildness of theory and singularity of practice. “*Opinionum commenta delet dies,*” says Tully very beautifully, “*Natura judicia confirmat.*”

Sydenham had a troop of horse when King Charles the First had made a garrison town of

Rev. Walter Harte, who addressed to him, under the title of *Macarius*, or the Blessed, a copy of verses in his Miscellany called “The Amaranth.”

Oxford,

Oxford, and studied medicine by accidentally falling into the company of Dr. Coxe, an eminent physician, who, finding him to be a man of great parts, recommended to him his own profession, and gave him directions for his method of pursuing his studies in that art. These he pursued with such success, that in a few years afterwards he became the chief physician of the metropolis.

Sir Richard Blackmore says of him, “ that  
 “ he built all his maxims and rules of practice  
 “ upon repeated observations on the nature and  
 “ properties of diseases, and on the power of  
 “ remedies : that he compiled so good a history  
 “ of distempers, and so prevalent a method of  
 “ cure, that he has advanced the healing art more  
 “ than Dr. Wallis, with all his curious speculations and fanciful hypotheses.”

In the Dedication of one of his Treatises to his friend Dr. Mapletoft, Sydenham says, “ that  
 “ the medical art could not be learned so well,  
 “ and so surely, as by use and experience ; and  
 “ that he who should pay the nicest and most  
 “ accurate attention to the symptoms of distempers, would succeed best in finding out  
 “ the true means of cure.” He says afterwards,  
 “ that it was no small function to his method



“ that it was approved by Mr. Locke, a com-  
 “ mon friend to them both, who had diligently  
 “ confidered it ; than whom,” adds he, “ whe-  
 “ ther I confider his genius, or the acutenefs  
 “ and accuracy of his judgment, and his antient  
 “ (that is the beft) morals, I hardly think that  
 “ I can find any one fuperior, certainly very  
 “ few that are equal to him \*.”

Sydenham had fuch confidence in exercife on horfeback, that in one of his medical Treatifes he fays, “ that if any man were poffeffed of a  
 “ remedy that would do equal fervice to the  
 “ human Conftitution with riding gently on  
 “ horfeback twice a-day, he would be in poffeffion of the Philofopher’s Stone.”

The very extraordinary cafe mentioned by this great Phyfician, of the cure of a moft inveterate diarrhœa, in a learned Prelate, by flow journies on horfeback, was that of Seth Ward, the Bifhop of Sarum, a great Mathematician, and one of the firft Members of the Royal Society. It is mentioned in the Life of the Bifhop by Dr. Walter Pope.

\* Mr. Locke appended a copy of Latin verfes to Dr. Sydenham’s “ Treatife upon Fevers.”

Sydenham died of the gout; and in the latter part of his life is described as visited with that dreadful disorder, and sitting near an open window, on the ground-floor of his house in St. James's-square, respiring the cool breeze on a summer's evening, and reflecting with a serene countenance, and great complacency, on the alleviation to human misery that his skill in his art had enabled him to give. While this divine man was enjoying one of these delicious reveries, a thief took away from the table near to which he was sitting, a silver tankard filled with his favourite beverage, small-beer in which a sprig of rosemary had been immersed, and ran off with it. Sydenham was too lame in his feet to ring his bell, and too feeble in his voice to give the alarm after him.

Sydenham has been accused of discouraging students in medicine from reading on their very complicated art. When Sir Richard Blackmore asked what books he should read on his profession, he replied, "Read Don Quixote; it is a very good book—I read it still." There might be many reasons given for this advice: at that time, perhaps, the art of medicine was not approaching so nearly to a science as it is at present. He, perhaps, discovered that Sir Richard had as little genius for medicine as he

M 2

had

had for poetry ; and he very well knew, that in a profession which peculiarly requires observation and discrimination, books alone cannot supply what Nature has denied.

---

### SIR JOHN TABOR, KNT.

WHEN Sir John went to Versailles, to try the effects of the Bark upon Louis the Fourteenth's only son, the Dauphin, who had been long ill of an intermitting fever, the physicians who were about the Prince did not chuse to permit him to prescribe to their Royal Patient till they had asked him some medical questions : amongst others, they desired him to define what an intermitting fever was. He replied, " Gentle-  
" men, it is a disease which I can cure, and  
" which you cannot."

Louis, however, employed him to prescribe for his son, which he did with the usual success attendant upon the heaven-descended drug which he administered. The Bark was called for a long time afterwards, at Paris and at Versailles, the " English Remedy ;" and La Fontaine himself, much out of his common method of writing, has written a Poem, addressed to Madame de Bouillon, one of Cardinal Mazarine's

rine's nieces, entitled, "*Le Quinquina.*" It commemorates her recovery from a fever by the use of the Bark, then called by that name.

---

### DR. SOUTH

was one of the ablest and most forcible Divines of the English church. His Sermons have great energy of thinking, and a nervousness of language, tainted however now and then by a vulgar expression, a ludicrous simile, and a play of words. Swift appears occasionally to have copied him; and Dr. Johnson always supposed, that Dr. Bentley had him in his mind when he wrote his famous Sermons against the Free-thinkers. Dr. South, in early life, went into Poland, as Chaplain to our Ambassador at that Court, and has published a very entertaining account of that country, and of its King, the great John Sobiesky, in a Letter. Dr. South was a man of great spirit and vivacity of mind; a most decided Tory; and not many days before his death (which happened when he was turned of eighty), on being applied to for his vote for the Chancellorship of the University of Oxford, he cried out with great vehemence, "Hand and heart for the Earl of Arran!"

South had a dispute with Dr. Sherlock on some subject of Divinity. Sherlock accused him of making use of wit in the controversy. South, in his reply, observed, that had it pleased God to have made him (Dr. Sherlock) a Wit, he wished to know what he would have done.

---

## DR. BUSBY.

It was the boast of this great instructor of youth, that at one time sixteen out of the whole bench of Bishops had been educated by him. The unnecessary severity with respect to discipline which has in general been imputed to Dr. Busby, is supposed, like many other scandalous stories, to have arisen from the prejudices and malignity of party. Several letters from his scholars have been lately discovered, by which it appears that he was much beloved by them. He is said not to have allowed notes to any classical Author that was read at Westminster. The late Dr. Johnson said, that Busby used to declare that his rod was his sieve, and that whoever could not pass through that was no boy for him. He early discovered the genius of Dr. South, lurking perhaps under idleness and obstinacy. “ I see,” said he,  
“ great



“ great talents in that fulky boy, and I shall  
 “ endeavour to bring them out.” This indeed he effected, but by means of very great severity.

---

## MR. OLDHAM.

THIS excellent Satyrist, according to his Biographer, became at one period of his life a perfect votary to the bottle. He was a most agreeable companion, yet without sinking into the licentious conversation of the wits of the times in which he lived,

The following Letter was written by him to one of his old Companions, after he had retired from London, and was under the impresson of serious reflections. The Original is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford :

“ Croydon, Day after Midsummer.

“ Dear Heart,

“ THY last has in some measure atton'd for  
 “ thy long silence: yet faith I am not quite re-  
 “ concil'd y<sup>t</sup> I cant forgive thy niggardise of  
 “ ink: thy lre was so short I swear I took it for  
 “ an acquittance: Prethee don't slur me off  
 “ with y<sup>e</sup> formal stale excuse of business; it

“ may pass with some dull tradesman, but wont  
 “ with me. Know, Jack, I would write to  
 “ thee if I were Secretary of State, and had all y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ affairs of y<sup>e</sup> kingdom lying on my shoulders.  
 “ Let this oblige thy next to be longer; friend-  
 “ ship and wit together never want matter;  
 “ nothing can be tedious y<sup>t</sup> comes from thee;  
 “ if thou sendst a whole quire in lres, I’d read  
 “ ’em at y<sup>e</sup> very bar, tho’ brought thither  
 “ upon life & death. Pardon y<sup>e</sup> rant, & be-  
 “ lieve theres something besides poetry in’t,  
 “ I am glad to hear thou art a Father; mayst  
 “ thou be happy in that name! As sorry am I  
 “ y<sup>t</sup> R. Roddam carries on y<sup>t</sup> extravagant  
 “ humor still; I know not a person on earth  
 “ (bating natural relations) I own a greater  
 “ respect for. There is not an arranter fool in  
 “ nature than a rash unguarded unconsidering  
 “ sinner. I protest, Jack, I find more real  
 “ pleasure in living within bounds then when  
 “ I allowed my self y<sup>e</sup> largest swinge. Thou  
 “ knowsd there was never a more unconcern’d  
 “ coxcomb then my self once; but experience  
 “ and thinking have made me quit y<sup>t</sup> humor.  
 “ I think vertue & sobriety (how much soever  
 “ y<sup>e</sup> men of wit may turn ’em into ridicule) y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ only measures to be happy, & believe y<sup>e</sup> feast  
 “ of a good conscience y<sup>e</sup> best treat y<sup>t</sup> can make  
 “ a true epicure. I find I retain all y<sup>e</sup> brisk-  
 “ nefs,

“ nefs, aerinefs, and gayety I had, but purg’d  
 “ from y<sup>e</sup> drofs and lees of debauchery ; & am  
 “ as merry as ever, though not fo mad. I  
 “ hope thou wilt not laugh to fee me talk fo  
 “ odly : I only whifper my prefent well grounded  
 “ inclinations, which I believe will not be dif-  
 “ agreeable to my friend, much lefs expos’d to  
 “ raillery. I could trouble thee with fome  
 “ publick news, but y<sup>e</sup> I hate to fteal my lres  
 “ out of gazetts. Prethee give my humble  
 “ fervice to thy t’ other felf, & write as foon as  
 “ thou canft to

“ thy dear Rascal,

“ OLDHAM.”

## *KING WILLIAM THE THIRD.*

[ 1689—1702. ]

SIR JOHN RERESBY, in his Memoirs, tells  
 the following ftory of this Prince : “ One  
 “ night, at a fupper given by the Duke of  
 “ Buckingham, the King (Charles the Second)  
 “ made the Prince of Orange drink very hard.  
 “ The Prince was naturally averfe to it, but  
 “ being once entered was more frolic and gay  
 “ than the reft of the company ; and now the  
 “ mind took him to break the windows of the  
 “ chambers belonging to the Maids of Honour,  
 “ and

“ and he had got into their apartments had he  
 “ not been rescued.” Reresby’s Memoirs,  
 Year 1670.

Bishop Burnet very scandalously and very ungenerously accuses his patron, and the patron of the liberties of this country, of being guilty of one vice in which he was secret. The vice which tainted the character of this great man, is now well known to have been that of dram-drinking. William’s constitution was naturally feeble, and having impaired it by immense fatigue both of body and of mind, he had recourse to that dangerous and unsuccessful expedient to renovate the powers of them.

William was in general so feeble, that he was lifted on horseback, but when he was once seated, no one knew better how to manage a charger than himself; his eyes flamed, and his natural dryness and coldness of manner immediately forsook him.

On his arrival in this country, he received a very elegant, and at the same time a very heartfelt compliment from one of the persons from whom it would come with the greatest propriety. Serjeant Maynard, one of the ablest Lawyers of his time, waited upon him, with the

the

the rest of that learned body, to address him on his safe arrival in England. William not very politely but very honestly told Serjeant Maynard, that he had outlived all the great Lawyers of his time. “ Sir,” replied the Serjeant, “ I should have out-lived the Law itself, if your Majesty had not come hither.”

The following speech of this great Prince, soon after his landing in England, breathes the same spirit of manliness, firmness, and good sense, that ever seems to have dictated his words and instigated his actions. It is copied from a very scarce pamphlet, entitled, “ A Collection of Papers relative to the present Juncture of Affairs in England. Part the Fourth, quarto. London, sold by Rich. Janeway, Paternoster-row, 1688.”

THE SPEECH OF THE PRINCE OF ORANGE  
TO SOME PRINCIPAL GENTLEMEN OF  
SOMERSETSHIRE AND DORSETSHIRE, ON  
THEIR COMING TO JOYN HIS HIGHNESS  
AT EXETER, THE 15 OF NOV. 1688.

“ Tho’ we know not all your persons, yet  
“ we have a catalogue of your names, and  
“ remember the character of your worth and interest in your country. You see we are come  
“ according to your invitation and our promise:  
“ our duty to God obliges us to protect the  
“ Protestant



“ Protestant Religion; and our love to mankind,  
 “ your liberties and properties. We expected  
 “ you that dwelt so near the place of our  
 “ landing, would have joyn’d us sooner: not  
 “ that it is now too late, nor that we want  
 “ your military assistance so much as your  
 “ countenance and presence, to justify our de-  
 “ clar’d pretensions, rather than accomplish  
 “ our good and gracious designs. Tho’ we  
 “ have brought both a good fleet and a good  
 “ army to render these kingdoms happy, by  
 “ rescuing all Protestants from Popery, Slavery,  
 “ and Arbitrary Power, by restoring them to  
 “ their Rights and Properties established by  
 “ Law, and by promoting of peace and trade,  
 “ which is the soul of Government, and the  
 “ very life-blood of a Nation), yet we rely more  
 “ on the goodness of God and the justice of our  
 “ cause, than on any human force and power  
 “ whatever. Yet since God is pleased we shall  
 “ make use of human means, and not expect  
 “ miracles for our preservation and happiness,  
 “ let us not neglect making use of this gra-  
 “ cious opportunity, but with prudence and  
 “ courage put in execution our so honourable  
 “ purposes. Therefore, Gentlemen, Friends  
 “ and Fellow-Protestants, we bid you and all  
 “ your followers most heartily welcome to our  
 “ Court and Camp. Let the whole world now  
 “ judge

“ judge if our pretensions are not just, generous,  
 “ sincere, and above price: since we might  
 “ have even a Bridge of Gold to return back;  
 “ but it is our principle and resolution rather  
 “ to die in a good cause than live in a bad one,  
 “ well knowing that virtue and true honour are  
 “ their own rewards, and the happiness of man-  
 “ kind our great and only design.”

While as Prince of Orange, and the Cham-  
 pion of the Liberties of these Kingdoms, he  
 was at Lord Bristol's, near Sherbourn, in his  
 way from Torbay to London, Prince George of  
 Denmark, the Duke of Grafton, Lord Churchill  
 afterwards Duke of Marlborough, and Colonel  
 Trelawny, came to him. On seeing them, the  
 Prince exclaimed in the words of The Chroni-  
 cles, “ If ye be come peaceably to me, to help  
 “ me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but  
 “ if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies  
 “ (seeing that there is no wrong in my hands),  
 “ the God of our Fathers look thereon and  
 “ rebuke it.” One of them replied in the  
 words of Amasai, in the same chapter (the  
 twelfth of the First Book of Chronicles), “ Thine  
 “ are we, David, and on thy side, thou Son of  
 “ Jesse. Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace  
 “ be unto thine helpers, for thy God helpeth  
 “ thee.” The Chapter goes on, “ Then Da-  
 “ vid

“ vid received them, and made them Captains  
 “ of the Band.”

The Prince of Orange, while at Exeter, took up his lodgings at the Deanery; and on quitting that City said of the Mayor, who continued loyal to the Sovereign to whom he had sworn allegiance (James the Second), that he was worthy to be trusted, for being faithful to his trust.

The Prince of Orange's army is thus described in a letter written from Exeter, November 24, 1688: “ We conclude the Prince's army to be  
 “ about ten thousand men. They are all picked  
 “ men; most of them were at the siege of  
 “ Buda. They are well-disciplined, stout, and  
 “ some of them of an extraordinary stature;  
 “ their civil deportment, and their honesty in  
 “ paying for what they have (and the strictness  
 “ of their discipline hinders them from being  
 “ otherwise), winning not a little the affections  
 “ of the countrymen, who resort hither forty or  
 “ fifty in a gang to him.”

Bishop Burnet preached the sermon at the Coronation of this illustrious Prince, from the twenty-third Chapter of the Second Book of Samuel: “ The God of Israel said, the Rock  
 “ of

“ of Israel spake to me: He that ruleth over  
 “ men must be just, ruling in the fear of God,  
 “ and he shall be as the light of the morning  
 “ when the sun riseth, even as a morning  
 “ without clouds; as the tender grafs spring-  
 “ eth out of the earth, by clear shining after  
 “ rain.”

The reverse of the Medal struck for William's Coronation represents Phaëton whirled from the chariot of the Sun by Jupiter, with this motto,  
 “ *Ne totus absumatur orbis*—To prevent the destruction of the universe.”

William never appeared in spirits but when he was at the head of his troops. To some dragoon who was running away in an engagement he gave a blow with his sword in the face, saying, “ Now I shall know where to find a  
 “ coward.”

William, though by no means a sanguinary Prince, would never extend mercy to a house-breaker; he thought that bright jewel of the crown sullied, when it shed its benignant rays upon those who profane with terror and with rapine the security of that solemn and peaceful hour in which labour recreates its dissipated and  
 fatigued

fatigued spirits, and when anxiety suspends its cares, and misery forgets its woes; thinking with the elegant La Motte,

When Heav'n-descended Mercy is misplac'd,  
The People suffer, and the King's disgrac'd;  
'Tis Pity's self that stops the falling tear,  
'Tis Clemency that bids us be severe;  
And Punishment with reason we may bless,  
That more chastising, still chastises less.

After the victory of Nerveinde in 1693, gained by the Marshal de Luxembourg over King William, a French refugee in the King's army, to flatter the Sovereign, and to enfeeble the glory of Luxembourg, praised very much his good fortune, without mentioning his military talents: "Hold your tongue, Sir," replied King William nobly; "he has been too long a lucky General, to be nothing else but a lucky General."

"I am neither," said this excellent Prince, "for a Commonwealth after my death, nor will I be a Doge of Venice while I live."



EXTRACTS OF SOME MS. LETTERS OF  
JOHN HELYER, ESQ. IN THE BODLEIAN  
LIBRARY, RELATIVE TO SOME TRANSACTIONS IN THE REIGN OF THIS GREAT  
PRINCE.

“ London, Nov. 7, 1689.

“ THIS day Sir Ed. Seymour, with a noble  
“ company of Gentlemen, waited on King Wil-  
“ liam, to desire him to issue out a Proclama-  
“ tion with a reward to apprehend Colonel  
“ Ludlow, lately arrived from Swisserland. Sir  
“ Edward told the King, that the House (of  
“ Commons) admired why so deadly an enemy  
“ both to the Monarchy and to the King of  
“ England should have the impudence to ap-  
“ pear here, when he was attainted by Act of  
“ Parliament, and when he was one of those de-  
“ testable Regicides that murdered his Grand-  
“ father: and that the opinion of the House  
“ was, that he was sent for over by the Faction,  
“ to head them, that when opportunity should  
“ serve he might use his endeavours to the  
“ subversion of Church and State. The King  
“ answered, that the Address was both reason-  
“ able and just, and that he should make no  
“ difficulty to issue out a Proclamation imme-  
“ diately.”

London, January 11, 1689.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ YESTERDAY we routed Jack Presbyter,  
 “ horse and foot. If Gentlemen had taken my  
 “ advice, we would have done it long since, but  
 “ better late than never. The King gives all  
 “ the encouragement that man can desire. If  
 “ Gentlemen will not attend, may all the plagues  
 “ of Egypt attend them.

“ Yours,

“ W. HELYER.

“ Sir Ed. Seymour and a great many more of  
 “ our complexion are wanting, but I hope we  
 “ shall make them attend.

“ I hear that the King (William) hath sent  
 “ his Commission to the Convocation with this  
 “ message, That he believes the Church of  
 “ England to be the best constituted Church  
 “ in the world ; and that he would have nothing  
 “ altered, but what might tend to its preserva-  
 “ tion.”—MS. Letter of Mr. Helyer to Dr.  
 Charlett, Dec. 1, 1689.

William, like many other great men, had not  
 long enjoyed the splendid situation of govern-  
 ment,

ment, the supposed compensation for all his labours, before he found it embittered by difficulty and disappointment. More indeed is ever expected from man in that situation than he can possibly perform: those whom he has already loaded with favours think they have a right to that addition to them which is neither honourable for themselves nor for their benefactor; while others, who have not yet tasted of his bounty, endeavour to wrest it from him by clamour, by violence, and by an unprincipled opposition to all his measures; even to those in which the safety of the country is involved. William, too sensibly experiencing these necessary concomitants upon greatness, entertained serious thoughts of quitting that country which he had entered at the hazard of his own possessions, and of his own life, to save it from slavery and superstition; and had prepared a speech to the Parliament, requesting them to name such persons as they should think fit to manage that government which himself was resolved no longer to hold. By the kindness of a Gentleman \*, “whom all must love, for he loves all,” and who never thinks his time and talents so well employed as in the assistance of his friends and in the service of the Public, the COMPILER

\* Jos. PLANTA, Esq. of the British Museum.

is enabled to give a Copy of the Minutes of the Speech which this excellent and ill-treated Prince intended to make to both Houses of Parliament, some time in the year 1698, from the original in his Majesty's own hand-writing, and in his own spelling :

M<sup>L</sup>. & G<sup>A</sup>.

Je suis venu ici dans ce  
Royaume au desir de cette  
Nation pour la sauver de ruine  
et pour preserver vostre Re-  
ligion vos Loix et Libertés, et

<sup>b</sup>  
pour ce sujet J'ai été obligé  
<sup>A</sup>

de soutenir une longue et tres  
onereuse Guerre pour ce Roy-  
aume laquelle par la grace de  
Dieu et la bravoure de cette  
Nation est a present terminée  
par une bonne paix, dans la-  
quelle vous pouries vivre heu-  
reusement et en repos si vous  
vouliés contribuer a votre  
propre seureté ainsi que Je  
vous l'avois recommandé a  
l'ouverture de cette session.

\* que vous aves si peu d'e-  
gard a mes advis et

Mais voyant au contraire\* que  
ne            aucun  
vous prenez si peu de soin de  
votre seureté et vous exposez  
a une ruine evidente vous  
des

\* des seuls et uniques  
moyens que pouroit servir,  
& ne pouvant rien faire de  
mon costé pour l'éviter  
étant hors d'état de vous  
défendre et protéger

\* ce qui a été la seule veu  
que J'ay eu en venant en  
ce pays

\* auxquels Je puisse laisser  
l'administration du

\* et que Je jugerai la pou-  
voir entreprendre avec  
succès

\* vous vous mettez en état  
que

destituant \* des moyens ne-  
cessaire

a  
cessaire pour votre défense, il  
ne seroit pas juste ou raisonnable  
que Je fusse témoin de votre  
perte sans vous pouvoir de-  
fendre ou protéger \* ainsi Je  
dois vous requérir de choisir  
me

et nommer telles personnes  
que vous jugerez capable

\*  
pour administrer le Gouverne-  
ment en mon absence. Vous  
assurant que quoy que Je suis  
forcé

obligé a présent de me retirer  
hors du Royaume Je con-  
serverai toujours la même in-  
clination pour son avantage et  
prosperité. \* Et que quand Je  
pourrai juger que ma présence  
y seroit nécessaire pour votre  
défense \* Je serai tout porté  
a y revenir et hasarder ma vie  
pour votre sécurité comme Je  
l'ai fait par le passé Priant le  
bon Dieu de bénir vos délibé-  
rations et de vous inspirer ce  
qui est nécessaire pour le bien  
et la sécurité du Royaume.



## QUEEN MARY.

THIS excellent Princess was so composed upon her death-bed, that when the Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Tillotson, who assisted her in those dreadful moments, stopped with tears in his eyes on coming to the commendatory prayer in the office for the sick, she said to him, " My Lord, Why do you not go on ? I am not " afraid to die."

It appears, by the " Account of the Death " of Queen Mary, written by a Minister of " State," that a letter of her's to King William, dissuading him from continuing to keep a Mrs. Villers as his mistress, was found in her strong box, to be delivered to her husband when she was dead. The character of Queen Mary, written by Bishop Burnet, contains a delineation of every female virtue, and of every female grace. He makes her say, that she looked upon idleness as the great corruptor of human nature, and believed, that if the mind had no employment given it, it would create some of the worst to itself; and she thought, that any thing which might amuse and divert, without leaving a dreg and impression behind it, ought to fill up those vacant hours that were not claimed by devotion

or

or business. "When her eyes," says Bishop Burnet, "were endangered by reading too much, she found out the amusement of work \*; and in all those hours that were not given to better employments, she wrought with her own hands, and that sometimes with so constant a diligence, as if she had been to earn her bread by it. Her example soon wrought on not only those that belonged to her, but the whole town, to follow it, so that

\* Dr. Johnson, with his usual acuteness of remark and strength of language, says in one of the Papers of his Rambler, "I have always admired the wisdom of those by whom our female education was instituted, for having contrived that every woman, of whatever condition, should be taught some arts of manufacture, by which the vacancies of recluse and domestic life may be filled up. Whenever," adds he, "chance brings within my observation a knot of young ladies busy at their needles, I consider myself as in the school of Virtue; and though I have no extraordinary skill in plain-work or embroidery, I look upon their operations with as much satisfaction as their Governesses, because I regard them as providing a security against the most dangerous insinuations of the soul, by enabling themselves to exclude Idleness from their solitary moments; and with Idleness, her attendant train of passions, fancies, chimæras, fears, sorrows, and desires. Ovid and Cervantes will inform them, that love has no power but over those whom he catches unemployed; and Hector, in the Iliad, when he sees Andromache overwhelmed with terror, sends her for consolation to the loom and the distaff."

“ it was become as much the fashion to work, as  
“ it had been to be idle.”

King William has been supposed not to have been a very kind and tender husband to his excellent Queen. He was, however, much affected by her death, and said, “ she had never once  
“ given him any reason to be displeased with  
“ her during the course of their marriage.” After his death, a locket, containing some hair of Queen Mary, was found hanging near his heart.

---

### EARL OF WARRINGTON.

THIS learned and valiant nobleman, who contributed no less by his pen than by his sword to bring about that glorious epoch in the Constitution of England, the Revolution under William the Third, in one of his Charges to the Grand Jury of Wilts, thus forcibly describes the advantages of that form of government which he had laboured to procure for his countrymen.

“ Gentlemen, there is not a better form of  
“ government under the sun than that of Eng-  
“ land.

“ land \*. Yet, excellent as it is, I find that  
“ many are impatient under it, and thirst ex-  
“ tremely after that which is called a Common-  
“ wealth; thinking, no doubt, to enjoy greater  
“ privileges and immunities than now they do.  
“ But I am apt to believe, that they who are  
“ not contented under this form of government,  
“ have not considered aright what a Common-  
“ wealth is. A Commonwealth makes a sound  
“ and a shadow of liberty to the people, but  
“ in reality is but a Monarchy under another  
“ name; for if Monarchy be a tyranny under  
“ a single person, a Commonwealth is a tyranny  
“ under several persons. As many persons as  
“ govern, so many tyrants. But let it be the  
“ best that can be, yet the people under a  
“ Commonwealth enjoy not that liberty which  
“ we do.

“ Gentlemen, as the excellency of this go-  
“ vernment is an argument sufficient to dissuade  
“ any of us from the least attempt of altera-  
“ tion, so experience has taught us, that no  
“ sort of government but that under which we

\* That honest and upright Historian Philip de Comines, who was in England so early as in the reign of Edward the Fourth, says, that of all the Governments with which he was acquainted, that of England was the Government in which there was most regard paid to the common good.

“ now

“ now live, will suit or agree with England.  
“ Let us but consider the late troubles (the  
“ civil wars between Charles the First and his  
“ Parliament); let us but consider how many  
“ several kinds of government were then set up  
“ one after the other; all ways were tried, but  
“ nothing would do, until we were returned to  
“ our old and antient way.”

---

### BISHOP BURNET

was a great gossip, of a very inquisitive turn in conversation, and of so much absence of mind, that he would occasionally mention in company circumstances that could not fail to be displeasing to persons that were present. He teased several of his friends to introduce him to Prince Eugene, whom he soon very much offended, by asking him some questions about his mother, the Countess of Soissons, who had been accused of having poisoned her husband: and he mentioned to the Prince his own evasion from France in early life, for having ridiculed Louis XIV. in some intercepted letters. Lord Godolphin he represents as a continual card-player, who, it seems, always took care to play at cards when he was in company with the Bishop, lest he should

should put to him impertinent and leading questions. The first Lord Shaftesbury he represents as addicted to judicial astrology, who used to talk on that subject before the Bishop merely to prevent his talking politics to him. Bishop Burnet, at the age of eighteen, wrote a Treatise on Education in very wretched language, but in which there is this curious observation: "That the Greek language, except for the New Testament, is of no very great use to Gentlemen, as most of the best books in it are translated into Latin, English, or French."

According to Dr. Cockburn, when Bishop Burnet was presented to Charles the Second by the Duke of Lauderdale, the Duke said to his Majesty, "Sir, I bring a person to you who is not capable of forgetting any thing." The King replied, "Then, my Lord, you and I have the more reason to take care what we say to him, or before him."

In the Supplement to Bishop Burnet's "Letters on Italy," there is the following curious account of a Town in the Dominions of the Pope:

"There is a little Town in the Appennines, about twenty-five miles from Rome, called  
" Mercia,



“ Mercia, near which there is a considerable  
“ Abbey, which belongs now to a Cardinal.  
“ The Town, though it lies within the Pope’s  
“ territory, yet has such great privileges still  
“ reserved to it, that it may pass in some sort  
“ for a free Commonwealth. They make their  
“ own Laws and choose their own Magistrates ;  
“ but that which is the most extraordinary  
“ part of their Constitution, and that is the  
“ most exactly observed, is, that they are so  
“ jealous of Priests, and of their having any  
“ share in the Government, that no man that  
“ can either read or write is capable of bearing  
“ a share in their Government ; so that their  
“ Magistracy, which consists of four persons, is  
“ always in the hands of unlettered men, who  
“ are called there, *Li Quatri Illiterati*: for they  
“ think the least tendency to Letters would  
“ bring them under the ordinary miseries that  
“ they see all their neighbours are brought under  
“ by the credit in which they see both the  
“ robes are amongst them. And they are so  
“ shy of all Churchmen, and so jealous of their  
“ liberty, that when the Cardinal comes during  
“ the heats of the summer sometimes to his  
“ Abbey, they take no notice of him nor do  
“ they make any court to him. One that has  
“ been often there told me, that by divers of  
“ their customs they seem to be of the race  
“ of

“ of the old Latines, and that their situation  
 “ and their poverty had at all times preserved  
 “ them.”

This little Town may perhaps have given rise to, an opinion of the existence of a small independent Republic amongst the Appennines, which was in being in the time of Marius.

The Bishop has been accused of too much partiality to his own friends and their politics in the “ History of his own Times.” He says indeed, in his Reflections on the Ecclesiastical History of M. Varillas—“ An Historian who  
 “ favours his own side is to be forgiven, though  
 “ he puts a little too much life in his colours  
 “ when he sets out the best side of his party,  
 “ and the worst side of those from whom he  
 “ differs ; and if he but slightly touches the  
 “ failures of his friends, and severely aggravates  
 “ those of the other side ; though in this he de-  
 “ parts from the laws of an exact Historian,  
 “ yet this vice is so natural, that if it lessen the  
 “ credit of the writer, yet it doth not blacken  
 “ him.”

It has been said, that every man's character is occasionally drawn by himself : we have here,

*confitentem reum*, a man owning his own failings, and contradicting the maxim of the Roman Orator himself, "*ut ne quid falsi audeat, ne quid veri non audeat.*"

Bishop Burnet wrote a book entitled "Some Passages of the Life and Death of John Earl of Rochester;" "a book," says the acute and fastidious Dr. Johnson, "which the Critic ought to read for its elegance; the Philosopher for its argument; and the Saint for its piety."

---

#### NICOLAS FACIO.

THE following Letter of this celebrated Mathematician cannot fail to interest every Englishman, as it relates to the particulars of an attempt against the person of the great Assertor of his Liberties, King William, and which is merely hinted at by Bishop Burnet.

The Letter is permitted to embellish this COLLECTION by the kindness of EDWARD CHAPEAU, Esq. of Worcester.

Worcester, January the 26th, 173

“ Honoured S<sup>r</sup>,

“ I SEND you the particular account w<sup>ch</sup> you  
“ desired from me, of y<sup>t</sup> most dangerous plot of  
“ Count Fenil against either the liberty or y<sup>e</sup> life  
“ of y<sup>e</sup> Prince of Orange, afterwards William y<sup>e</sup>  
“ Third, King of England, for whose deliver-  
“ ance I told you how it pleased God to make  
“ use of me as an unworthy instrument. You  
“ will find here a singular example of the extra-  
“ ordinary ways of God, how he chuses some-  
“ times to work great deliverances by y<sup>e</sup> most  
“ unlikely means, causing salvation to arise from  
“ y<sup>t</sup> quarter from whence it would have been  
“ least of all expected. For my part, I cannot  
“ look back upon y<sup>e</sup> whole series of circum-  
“ stances y<sup>t</sup> concurred, even from my birth and  
“ before it, to bring about this great event by  
“ my interposition, without admiring y<sup>e</sup> secret  
“ and unperceivable ways of y<sup>e</sup> Almighty, in y<sup>t</sup>  
“ providence y<sup>t</sup> governs all things.

“ When the Reformation began to spread  
“ itself, some of my ancestors by my father’s  
“ side, who were Italians, left their country to  
“ seek for places where they might enjoy a  
“ greater liberty than they could at home.  
“ That liberty they found amongst the Grisons,  
“ where

“ where one of them did settle at Chiavenna,  
 “ and got y<sup>e</sup> freedom of y<sup>t</sup> city for himself and  
 “ his posterity for ever. That public act I have  
 “ seen, and remember in it this particularity,  
 “ that after a great encomium of the person,  
 “ there are these words added: *E per questa*  
 “ *sola cosa a noi abominevole, &c.*; that is,  
 “ being abominable unto us upon this account  
 “ only, to wit, That he hath forsaken y<sup>e</sup> Ro-  
 “ man Catholic religion. They wrote their  
 “ name *Facio*, w<sup>ch</sup> my Grandfather wrote in  
 “ German *Fatzi*, and accordingly begun to  
 “ spell it *Fatio* when he wrote in another lan-  
 “ guage. But Italian authors write y<sup>t</sup> name  
 “ indifferently, *Fatio*, *Faccio*, or *Facio*, as does  
 “ Bertelli in his *Theatro della Citta d’ Italia*,  
 “ printed in 1616, where he quotes often y<sup>t</sup>  
 “ celebrated Historian and Critick *Bartholomeo*  
 “ *Facio*, under any of those names. Thus my  
 “ father’s eldest brother having been Chancellor  
 “ to y<sup>e</sup> Elector Palatine Charles Lewis, brother  
 “ of Prince Rupert, and of y<sup>e</sup> Princess Sophia,  
 “ he did probably write in German his name  
 “ *Fatzi*, w<sup>ch</sup> I thought fit here to mention;  
 “ nevertheless, in my grandfather’s funeral ser-  
 “ mon, printed in German at Basil, his name is  
 “ spelt *Facio*.

“ My

“ My grandfather left the Grisons country,  
“ having been married to, or being y<sup>e</sup> son of  
“ a daughter of Francisco de Nigris, an Envoy  
“ of the Emperour, and so went to Vienna,  
“ where my father was born in 1625. My  
“ grandfather followed the Reformation of Cal-  
“ vin ; and from Vienna he went to Basil, where  
“ he got y<sup>e</sup> freedom of that city. He had in  
“ all at least seven sons. Being settled at  
“ Basil, he followed y<sup>e</sup> way of merchandize, and  
“ took a lease of some silver mines, and of some  
“ iron works in Upper Alsatia. Those silver  
“ mines were rather chargeable than otherwise,  
“ but lest they should be forsaken, they were  
“ annexed to y<sup>e</sup> iron works. However, in  
“ them there was found one piece of pure  
“ silver, of the bigness and shape of a hen’s  
“ egg, which great rarity my father did see.  
“ In the management of these mines and iron  
“ works, my grandfather, who lived at Basil,  
“ employed one Mons<sup>r</sup>. Barbaud, whose eldest  
“ daughter my father did marry, by w<sup>ch</sup> means  
“ he became instructed in all things relating  
“ to these affairs, while his brethren had no  
“ knowledge of them.

“ I was born the 16<sup>th</sup> of Feb<sup>r</sup>. 1664, my  
“ father having already an eldest son and five  
“ daughters, and my grandfather died when I



“ was but one or two years old. After me my  
“ father had three sons more, and two daughters,  
“ that is twelve children in all, who lived to be  
“ men and women, and are, I think, most of  
“ them alive to this day.

“ My father’s paternal or private estate, when  
“ he married, amounted to one thousand  
“ pounds sterling. It fell to his share, after  
“ my grandfather’s decease, to remain alone  
“ concerned w<sup>th</sup> my other grandfather in the  
“ silver mines and iron works; by w<sup>th</sup> means,  
“ and y<sup>e</sup> blessing of God, my father became  
“ worth eighteen thousand pounds sterling,  
“ and bought the manor of Duillier, about the  
“ year 1670; where he continued Lord of y<sup>e</sup>  
“ manor ’till the year 1693, when my mother  
“ being dead the year before, he yielded up  
“ that and his remaining estate to his five sons,  
“ reserving for himself an annuity for life. My  
“ younger and only surviving brother, who  
“ has been a Cap<sup>n</sup> of Grenadiers in y<sup>e</sup> English  
“ forces in Piedmont, is now the only pos-  
“ sessor of Duillier. All my sisters have been  
“ married, and have had larger portions than  
“ y<sup>e</sup> circumstances of our family could well  
“ bear.

“ My grandfather Barbaud followed y<sup>e</sup> Con-  
“ fession

“ fession of Augsbург, or the doctrine of Luther.  
“ He was what they call one of the moderate  
“ Lutherans, who agree much better than y<sup>e</sup>  
“ rigid ones w<sup>th</sup> persons of y<sup>e</sup> Reformed Reli-  
“ gion. He had three sons and three daugh-  
“ ters. He bought, in Upper Alsatia, the  
“ country of Florimont, or Blumberg, w<sup>ch</sup> he  
“ left to his eldest son; the Lordship or manor  
“ of Grandvillars, w<sup>ch</sup> he left to his second son;  
“ both w<sup>ch</sup> places you may see in y<sup>e</sup> geogra-  
“ phical maps. He bought likewise the ma-  
“ nor of Thiancour, w<sup>ch</sup> he designed for his  
“ youngest son: but he turning Roman Ca-  
“ tholic, my grandfather was obliged, before  
“ his death, to give him three thousand pounds  
“ sterling for his portion. This younger son  
“ having been pretty long a Captain of Horse,  
“ and always lived with splendor, had quitted  
“ y<sup>e</sup> service because he had not a regiment  
“ given him, as he thought he deserved;  
“ and indeed; in y<sup>e</sup> *Lettres de Noblesse* which  
“ King Lewis the Fourteenth had granted to  
“ my grandfather, he owned the preservation  
“ of Alsatia was owing to that family, who  
“ were very serviceable to Marechal de Tu-  
“ renne, on many accounts, in the time of the  
“ wars. My uncle Grandvillars was resident  
“ for the French King at Strasburg before y<sup>e</sup>

“ place fell into his hands. He took to wife  
 “ a lady of great fortune at Geneva, whose  
 “ only sister, before y<sup>e</sup> persecution, had been  
 “ married w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Marquiss de Bonne, of the  
 “ family of y<sup>e</sup> Duke de Lesdigueres. Both  
 “ these sisters were the only daughters of one  
 “ of the Councillors of State of Geneva, whose  
 “ wife was an English lady\*. My uncle Flo-  
 “ rimont, or rather y<sup>e</sup> Providence of God,  
 “ gave such a distaste to my father, that from  
 “ the year 1670 he would stay in Alsatia no  
 “ longer; sacrificing both his interest and y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ of his sons, who had also a share in y<sup>e</sup> silver  
 “ mines and iron works, to his desire of being  
 “ at rest. This uncle of mine had afterwards  
 “ some very great losses, by w<sup>ch</sup> means the  
 “ country of Florimont did not go to his only  
 “ son, but to his own eldest daughter’s husband,  
 “ Mons<sup>r</sup> le Compté, who had been a Capt<sup>n</sup> of  
 “ Horse in Brandenburg or in France, I have  
 “ forgotten which.

“ These particularities may seem insignifi-  
 “ cant, and to regard nobody but myself, but

• “ These three ladies, with a few other persons, were  
 “ they for whom Dr. Burnet performed y<sup>e</sup> divine service  
 “ at Geneva according to y<sup>e</sup> rites of y<sup>e</sup> Church of England,  
 “ and y<sup>e</sup> at these ladies house.”

“ you

“ you will see w<sup>t</sup> use Providence did make of  
“ them.

“ Duillier is in the country of Vaud, be-  
“ longing to y<sup>e</sup> Canton of Bern, and about  
“ fourteen English miles from Geneva, one  
“ mile from the Lake, and four miles from  
“ y<sup>e</sup> country of Savoy, which is on the other  
“ side of the Lake. We had from Duillier  
“ a fine prospect of Savoy, where I have seen  
“ sometimes, w<sup>th</sup> a telescope of five foot, people  
“ walking in different places, in parts remote  
“ four leagues from one another.

“ My father designed that I should study  
“ divinity; and accordingly having been in-  
“ structed, both at home and at Geneva, in  
“ y<sup>e</sup> Latin and Greek tongues, I spent two or  
“ three years in y<sup>e</sup> study of philosophy, mathe-  
“ matics, and astronomy; and began to learn  
“ y<sup>e</sup> Hebrew tongue, and to go to the lessons  
“ of y<sup>e</sup> Divinity Professors. But my mother  
“ being against it, and designing rather to  
“ fit me for an employ in some Protestant  
“ Court of Germany, I was left wholly to my-  
“ self.

“ I wrote at that time to y<sup>e</sup> celebrated Mons<sup>r</sup>  
“ Cassini, the French King's Astronomer, some

“ astronomical and mathematical letters, w<sup>ch</sup>  
“ were answered in the kindest manner ima-  
“ ginable. Amongst other things, I demon-  
“ strated in these letters, from the strait fascia  
“ observed on y<sup>e</sup> sphere of Saturn, that y<sup>e</sup>  
“ diurnal motion of y<sup>e</sup> globe of that planet  
“ must be about an axis nearly perpendicular  
“ to y<sup>e</sup> great orb, but very oblique to y<sup>e</sup> plane  
“ of Saturn’s Ring. I began to long exceed-  
“ ingly to go to Paris, but spoke of it to none ;  
“ however, my tender mother perceiving a  
“ change in me, asked me of herself, whether  
“ I would go to that city. This revived me  
“ entirely, and thither I went in the spring  
“ 1682, furnished with an unlimited letter of  
“ credit, by y<sup>e</sup> excessive goodness of my father :  
“ and there I did stay ’till y<sup>e</sup> month of October  
“ 1683.

“ At Paris I lived y<sup>e</sup> latter half of the time  
“ at Monsieur Bernard’s, Rue de Seine, one  
“ of the best Auberges in y<sup>e</sup> city. There we  
“ had y<sup>e</sup> best sort of company, both French  
“ gentlemen and strangers of quality ; and  
“ amongst them some Captains and other  
“ Officers of a higher rank ; by w<sup>ch</sup> means I  
“ saw at least one military commission signed  
“ by Mons<sup>r</sup> de Louvois. I took a most par-  
“ ticular notice of his hand, and it made so  
“ lively



“ lively an impresson on my mind, that it is  
“ yet fresh to this very day. I cannot but own  
“ here y<sup>e</sup> great kindness of Mons<sup>r</sup> Cassini to me,  
“ w<sup>ch</sup> contributed much to my staying so long  
“ at Paris.

“ Being come back to Geneva, I staid there  
“ awhile before I went to Duillier, where I  
“ became particularly acquainted with Count  
“ Fenil in the years 1684 and 1685. This  
“ gentleman was a Piedmontese, who being  
“ fallen under y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Savoy’s displeasure,  
“ was obliged to go to France, and his estate  
“ was given to his eldest son. The Count be-  
“ ing a man of merit, undaunted courage, and  
“ extraordinary strength, became a Captain of  
“ a troop of horse. How long he served the  
“ French King in that station I cannot tell,  
“ but, as he told us, his regiment being once  
“ drawn up, the person that commanded it  
“ had some words with him; and drawing his  
“ pistol, and presenting it to the Count, said  
“ to him, *Je ne sçai a quoi il tient que je ne te*  
“ *tue*; that is, I don’t know why I should not  
“ kill you. But immediately he would have  
“ put up his pistol in its place again. The  
“ Count, provoked at it, said to him, No, no;  
“ since you have taken your pistol you shall  
“ use it; and at y<sup>e</sup> same time he took and



“ cocked his own pistol. Then y<sup>e</sup> Command-  
“ ing Officer shot at him, and missed him;  
“ and as they must be very near one another,  
“ one would think he missed him designedly,  
“ to give his enemy an opportunity of making  
“ honourably an end of the quarrel. But the  
“ revengeful Italian Count, thinking his ho-  
“ nour concerned, shot him dead; and, as he  
“ was well mounted, he escaped immediately, be-  
“ ing perhaps favoured by y<sup>e</sup> regiment, or but  
“ faintly pursued.

“ In his flight he took his way into y<sup>e</sup> south-  
“ ern parts of Alsatia, and went to my grand-  
“ father's, whose youngest son he had perhaps  
“ known. But the country being in the  
“ French King's hands, my grandfather was  
“ glad to rid himself of his guest, and gave him  
“ an earnest letter of recommendation to my  
“ father and mother, who lived for y<sup>e</sup> most  
“ part at Duillier; where, partly for our own  
“ education sake, partly by our parents hospi-  
“ tality, strangers were kindly received, and  
“ sometimes entertained for whole years, as  
“ was particularly this Count, who seemed to  
“ be about fifty years of age or more. The  
“ Count, who received no supply from his  
“ eldest son, bent his thoughts upon accommo-  
“ dating his matters with France; but tho' I  
“ was

“ was very much acquainted with him, yet  
“ was I not a little surpris'd, when walking  
“ alone together in our gardens, in a long and  
“ private alley, he acquainted me, that he had  
“ written to Mons<sup>r</sup> de Louvois, and propos'd  
“ to him to seize the Prince of Orange,  
“ and deliver him into their hands; and that  
“ now he had received a most encouraging an-  
“ swer. He then shew'd me, and partly read  
“ w<sup>th</sup> me, the letter w<sup>ch</sup> he had received, writ-  
“ ten w<sup>th</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> de Louvois own hand; whose  
“ name being subscribed, I presently knew it  
“ to be written like y<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I had seen at Paris.  
“ In short, tho' the Count was exceedingly  
“ reserv'd and severe, and much more fear'd  
“ than belov'd in our family, yet it pleas'd  
“ God so to dispose his heart at y<sup>r</sup> time, y<sup>r</sup> he  
“ open'd to me y<sup>e</sup> whole design, wherein he did  
“ not at all doubt of success. Nor did he so  
“ much as require of me either an oath or pro-  
“ mise of keeping it secret; yet I am fully per-  
“ suaded y<sup>r</sup> he open'd himself to nobody else  
“ in the country, where this matter remained  
“ unknown unto all, and even to my nearest  
“ relations. Mons<sup>r</sup> de Louvois assur'd him of  
“ y<sup>e</sup> King's pardon, giving him the greatest  
“ hopes and promises, and directing him to  
“ come to Paris. At the same time he sent  
“ him an order for a sum of money; and the  
“ Count

“ Count soon went from y<sup>r</sup> country, declaring  
“ to nobody else, as I verily believe, w<sup>ch</sup> way  
“ he would go.

“ The plan of Count Fenil against the Prince  
“ of Orange was this: He knew y<sup>r</sup> Scheveling  
“ is a village near y<sup>e</sup> sea, about three miles dis-  
“ tant from y<sup>e</sup> Hague, whither all sorts of  
“ people, from y<sup>e</sup> lowest to y<sup>e</sup> highest degree,  
“ do use to go in fair weather to take y<sup>e</sup> air  
“ along y<sup>e</sup> sea-shore. The way to it is straight,  
“ in y<sup>e</sup> form of a pleasant, stately, and very  
“ long avenue, paved with bricks set on edge;  
“ and it has many rows of trees on each side.  
“ The common people go thither mostly in  
“ some rattling covered waggons, w<sup>ch</sup> go no far-  
“ ther than y<sup>e</sup> village. But such persons as have  
“ coaches go w<sup>th</sup> them quite thro’ the village,  
“ and form along y<sup>e</sup> sea-shore, on y<sup>e</sup> north side  
“ of y<sup>e</sup> way, commonly two lines of coaches,  
“ going and coming back again to take the air,  
“ after y<sup>e</sup> manner practised about y<sup>e</sup> Ring in  
“ Hyde Park; with this difference only, y<sup>r</sup>  
“ y<sup>e</sup> coaches near Scheveling go in straight  
“ lines, turning back again at every end of y<sup>e</sup>  
“ lines, whose length is proportioned according  
“ to y<sup>e</sup> number of coaches: for they have but  
“ a narrow space to walk in, especially at high-  
“ water times. And as y<sup>e</sup> sea lies on y<sup>e</sup> north-  
“ west

“ west side, so y<sup>e</sup> sandy downs run parallel to  
“ it, and shut up the space on y<sup>e</sup> south-east side.  
“ These downs are high and steep, and not to  
“ be climbed over, especially with horses or  
“ coaches, and so they cut off any communica-  
“ tion, and even y<sup>e</sup> prospect between y<sup>e</sup> sea-shore  
“ and y<sup>e</sup> main land, w<sup>ch</sup> in these parts is sandy  
“ and wild, and was then almost altogether  
“ without any house in it. These downs are  
“ represented in some maps of Holland or Flan-  
“ ders, as running up towards y<sup>e</sup> north-east,  
“ not only to Catwick op Zee, where was in old  
“ time y<sup>e</sup> mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Rhine, but for many  
“ more leagues, and running towards y<sup>e</sup> south-  
“ west as far as y<sup>e</sup> mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Meuse. The  
“ breadth of y<sup>e</sup> space between y<sup>e</sup> sea and y<sup>e</sup>  
“ downs depends upon y<sup>e</sup> tides, and may be  
“ sometimes scarce ten or twenty yards, and  
“ sometimes perhaps about a hundred. The  
“ ground is sandy, and very unfit for horses to  
“ gallop in; but much more so for a set of six  
“ horses incumber’d with a coach, and harnes-  
“ sed together. But closer to y<sup>e</sup> downs, is a  
“ deep, loose, and stony gravel, without mix-  
“ ture of sand. There is at Scheveling no  
“ harbour for ships. The fishers boats lie there  
“ on the open coast; and many of y<sup>e</sup> inhabi-  
“ tants, if not most of them, are Roman Ca-  
“ tholicks.

“ The

“ The Prince of Orange would often go, in  
“ y<sup>e</sup> evening, w<sup>th</sup> a chariot drawn by six horses,  
“ to take y<sup>e</sup> air for one hour or two along y<sup>e</sup>  
“ sea-shore. He had generally with him but  
“ one person in y<sup>e</sup> chariot, and a page or two to  
“ attend him; and in order to be more private,  
“ and to avoid many troublesome solicitations,  
“ he went northward a great way beyond y<sup>e</sup>  
“ place where y<sup>e</sup> other coaches did walk, and  
“ even almost out of sight, nobody presuming  
“ to follow him.

“ By this disposition of things, the Count  
“ conceived that he could easily, from a light  
“ ship fitted for his purpose under Dutch co-  
“ lours, come forth in a boat to the shore, w<sup>th</sup>  
“ some few chosen and armed men, and in-  
“ tercept the Prince, w<sup>th</sup> might have been  
“ done from y<sup>e</sup> same ship w<sup>th</sup> two boats at  
“ once; so that in an instant the Prince would  
“ have been shut up between y<sup>e</sup> sea, y<sup>e</sup> downs,  
“ and two small parties of desperate and inexo-  
“ rable men, in a place altogether remote from  
“ any human help, from whence he could not  
“ escape without a manifest miracle of Provi-  
“ dence. The Count had stipulated to have  
“ y<sup>e</sup> chusing of the men himself. He thought  
“ seven or eight, or at most a few more, not  
“ exceeding eleven or twelve, would be suffi-  
“ cient.



“cient. I do not remember y<sup>t</sup> he spoke to  
“me of landing more than one party, and y<sup>t</sup>  
“between y<sup>e</sup> Prince and Scheveling, or else I  
“might misunderstand him. But undoubtedly  
“either he himself, or others in France, would  
“have perceived y<sup>t</sup> it was a surer and quicker  
“way by much to land two parties, if not  
“three, at once, w<sup>th</sup> as many boats from y<sup>e</sup>  
“same or different vessels; there being in  
“this no more difficulty than in the landing of  
“one.

“He did not design to take away y<sup>e</sup> Prince’s  
“life, unless he could not avoid it, but to kill  
“one or two of y<sup>e</sup> horses, and cut y<sup>e</sup> harness, and  
“so to take y<sup>e</sup> Prince alive, and carry him with  
“oars or otherwise, in all haste to Dunkirk,  
“w<sup>ch</sup> place they could reach w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> tide in a  
“few hours; especially if some vessels were  
“disposed fitly to supply y<sup>e</sup> Count now and  
“then with a fresh supply of rowers.

“This was ripe for execution even in y<sup>e</sup>  
“year 1686, King James being then King of  
“England. But from him y<sup>e</sup> Prince had in  
“effect much more to fear than to hope,  
“whatever resentment he might perhaps have  
“thought fit to shew after y<sup>e</sup> thing was done.  
“Tho’ I knew y<sup>e</sup> Count’s violent and revenge-

“ ful temper very well, he having often said,  
 “ y<sup>e</sup> he could not be satisfied till he himself  
 “ had taken away his eldest son’s life, yet  
 “ I seriously considered w<sup>t</sup> I could do to secure  
 “ y<sup>e</sup> Prince’s life and liberty. For tho’ proba-  
 “ bly y<sup>e</sup> Count would not have killed him, yet  
 “ he himself, or some of the men ordered to  
 “ go with him, might perhaps have secret or-  
 “ ders not to spare y<sup>e</sup> Prince. I thought it  
 “ unsafe for me to write, and y<sup>e</sup> a letter from a  
 “ stranger unknown would be disregarded;  
 “ many people being apt to give advices of y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ kind without sufficient ground. So I re-  
 “ solved to go to Holland, and afterwards to  
 “ England, for w<sup>ch</sup> places y<sup>e</sup> excessive goodness  
 “ of my father continued to furnish me with  
 “ unlimited letters of credit, which I made use  
 “ of for y<sup>e</sup> space of four years more. I was  
 “ become acquainted with Dr. Burnet at Gene-  
 “ va, and resolved to go to Holland with him  
 “ about y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> spring 1686. He not  
 “ only came to Duillier, where part of our  
 “ family was, but when we were come to Ba-  
 “ fil, he would accompany me to my grand-  
 “ father’s.

“ We continued our journey together till we  
 “ came to Holland. I do not remember where  
 “ I began to acquaint him w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Count’s de-  
 “ sign,

“ sign, but I did it under a strict promise of  
“ his keeping it secret; and consequently de-  
“ sired y<sup>e</sup> Doctor to acquaint the Prince w<sup>th</sup> it,  
“ and to satisfy him about my own person and  
“ family; w<sup>ch</sup> had so much y<sup>e</sup> more weight,  
“ because I asked for no recompence, but only  
“ y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> thing might be kept secret, lest I should  
“ be exposed to y<sup>e</sup> resentment of y<sup>e</sup> Count, or  
“ of y<sup>e</sup> French Court. The Doctor was soon  
“ admitted to audience, and afterwards into y<sup>e</sup>  
“ particular favour of y<sup>e</sup> Prince and Princess;  
“ having discovered to them, as soon as he pos-  
“ sibly could, w<sup>t</sup> I had declared to him. And  
“ by her Royal Highness’s direction, he ac-  
“ quainted Monsieur Fagel, and some other  
“ of y<sup>e</sup> States, w<sup>th</sup> the whole matter; who were  
“ convinced, as y<sup>e</sup> Doctor says, page 789 of y<sup>e</sup>  
“ History of his own Time, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> thing was  
“ practicable. I went with y<sup>e</sup> Doctor, at an  
“ appointed time, to y<sup>e</sup> house of one of y<sup>e</sup>  
“ States, where either two or three of them be-  
“ ing present w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Doctor, I declared to them  
“ y<sup>e</sup> whole story, as in y<sup>e</sup> presence of God, tho’  
“ no oath was required from me. I expressly  
“ desired of them, that all this should be kept  
“ secret; trusting however chiefly to Provi-  
“ dence, for I knew y<sup>e</sup> danger I exposed myself  
“ to. And indeed, as y<sup>e</sup> Doctor says, y<sup>e</sup> States  
“ desired y<sup>e</sup> Prince on this occasion to suffer  
“ himself

“ himself to be constantly attended on by a  
“ guard when he went abroad, which he was  
“ not without some difficulty brought to com-  
“ ply with; which sudden change, I think,  
“ could not but lead y<sup>e</sup> French King’s Em-  
“ bassador and emissaries into y<sup>e</sup> knowledge or  
“ enquiry of the cause from whence it did pro-  
“ ceed.

“ I stay’d not long at y<sup>e</sup> Hague, but took a  
“ journey thro’ most of y<sup>e</sup> United Provinces to  
“ see their towns, and so went to Amsterdam  
“ and Leiden, in w<sup>th</sup> places I continued for se-  
“ veral months. After w<sup>ch</sup> I returned to y<sup>e</sup>  
“ Hague, where that illustrious mathematician,  
“ Mons<sup>r</sup> Huygens, w<sup>th</sup> whom I was intimately  
“ acquainted, had taken care y<sup>t</sup> my proficiency  
“ in y<sup>e</sup> several parts of y<sup>e</sup> mathematics should  
“ be known. The Prince being desirous to  
“ show me his gratitude in a manner best fitted  
“ to my inclination, the resolution was taken  
“ by y<sup>e</sup> States to create in my favour a place  
“ of Professor of Mathematics for y<sup>e</sup> Nobility  
“ and Gentry of Holland. They were to give  
“ me a house at y<sup>e</sup> Hague, w<sup>th</sup> a salary at first,  
“ I think, of twelve hundred florins. I was  
“ to instruct, in French, in y<sup>t</sup> house, my scho-  
“ lars in what related to fortification, astrono-  
“ my, navigation, architecture, and other parts  
of

“ of y<sup>e</sup> Mathematics, at my own choice. I  
“ might give private lessons also to such as  
“ desired it, as is usual among Professors in y<sup>t</sup>  
“ country. The Prince said, he would add to  
“ that salary something of his own; and de-  
“ clared, y<sup>t</sup> he would take care of my advance-  
“ ment and fortune. Monsieur Halluin, one  
“ of y<sup>e</sup> States, was appointed to settle every  
“ thing privately with myself, to my own satis-  
“ faction, without my appearing at all, or any  
“ solicitation or further trouble on my part,  
“ and I begun to see him for that purpose.

“ One day when I was with y<sup>t</sup> gentleman, he  
“ acquainted me y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> States being to take  
“ under consideration their military affairs for  
“ y<sup>t</sup> year, their time would be so taken up,  
“ that they could not go on with private af-  
“ fairs for about six weeks. I asked him whe-  
“ ther I might take that time to go to Eng-  
“ land. He said I might, and accordingly I  
“ made haste to go to London in the spring  
“ 1687; but being mightily pleased w<sup>th</sup> this  
“ nation, and w<sup>th</sup> the English language, and  
“ having been ill at Oxford, I did not care to  
“ return to the Hague; where, by the impru-  
“ dence of others, I might have become too  
“ much exposed to the resentment of two  
“ Kings and of the Count at once; but stayed  
VOL. II. P “ in



“ in England till the Prince of Orange was in  
“ full possession of these Kingdoms.

“ The French King had in his service near  
“ thirty thousand Switzers ; among them many  
“ Protestants, both Officers and soldiers. The  
“ persecutions in France, and the Revolution  
“ in England, had so disposed many of those  
“ Officers that had quitted the service before,  
“ and were in Switzerland, that several of them  
“ came to London, hoping for preferment in  
“ the army. With them also there were many  
“ that had not served yet ; and tho’ some of  
“ both sorts were of the families of General  
“ d’Erlach and Monsieur Richberger, who  
“ were then for their lives the two *Avoyers* or  
“ superior persons of the Canton of Bern, and  
“ others did belong to some of the best fami-  
“ lies there, yet at London they all did lie al-  
“ together neglected, even some that had al-  
“ ready served for many years as Cadets in the  
“ Dutch Blue Guards. This moved me very  
“ much, knowing that the places which many  
“ Swiss Officers had in the French army were  
“ one of y<sup>e</sup> means by w<sup>ch</sup> the King of France  
“ had so great an influence upon the powerful  
“ Republic of Switzerland and their allies.  
“ And so I drew up in French a memorial for  
“ the King, wherein I represented to his Ma-  
“ jesty,

“ jectly, that the Swiss Protestants, for their  
“ own safety, because of their frequent wars  
“ with the Roman Catholic Cantons, and for  
“ the education and advancement of their own  
“ young men, could not avoid sending a great  
“ number of them into foreign service, as did  
“ also the Roman Catholics. That this was  
“ the main reason why the French King kept  
“ so great a body of them on foot. That the  
“ inclination of the Protestants was entirely  
“ bent to prefer the service of England and  
“ Holland, if they could meet with any en-  
“ couragement; and that their dispositions  
“ were such, that even a considerable body of  
“ forces might be raised for them in Swit-  
“ zerland.

“ I lived then in the same house with Mon-  
“ sieur Blanchard, who had been Secretary to  
“ the Marquis de Ruvigny, when he was the  
“ French King’s Embassador, and we did eat  
“ at the same table. That gentleman was  
“ a zealous Protestant, intimate and assiduous  
“ w<sup>th</sup> the Dutch Embassador Monsieur Dyck-  
“ velt, and he went to Court every day. I  
“ gave him my memorial, w<sup>ch</sup> he was mightily  
“ taken with; and he carried it to Monsieur  
“ Dyckvelt, who espoused it entirely, and gave  
“ it to the King. At Court, Monsieur Blanch-  
“ ard seeing the Count de Solms, who com-

“ manded the Dutch Guards; he told him  
“ roundly, that he spoiled the King’s affairs  
“ by neglecting the Swiss Cadets, who had so  
“ long served under him, and not giving them  
“ the preferment which they deserved. The  
“ King, having thoroughly considered my me-  
“ morial, with Monsieur Dyckvelt, who was one  
“ of the States General, they both came to this  
“ resolution, which Monsieur Blanchard ac-  
“ quainted me with: That it not being prac-  
“ ticable to keep Swiss forces upon an English  
“ establishment, they would cause some to be  
“ taken into the Dutch service, which they did  
“ accordingly, as you shall see by and by.

“ At that time I had contracted a most in-  
“ timate friendship with the unfortunate John  
“ Hampden, Esq. to whom I had also commu-  
“ nicated my memorial; and as he was much  
“ affected by it, and by what I said to him  
“ about those matters, he not only was so good  
“ as to advance to some of those Swiss Gen-  
“ tlemen some money, but by means of the  
“ Earl of Devonshire and of my Lord Mor-  
“ daunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough, w<sup>th</sup>  
“ whom he brought me to be acquainted, he  
“ procured me commissions of Captains for  
“ Monsieur d’Erlach and for Monsieur Rich-  
“ berger. This last place was in my Lord  
“ Mordaunt’s own regiment, who did write  
“ to

“ to Mr. Hampden, desiring that it might be  
“ for me. He also gave to Monsieur Mont-  
“ molin, a gentleman of a considerable family  
“ of Neufchatel, the place of Lieutenant of his  
“ own Company. The Earl of Devonshire gave  
“ a place of Cornet to my brother, in his own  
“ regiment of horse ; and both these Lords,  
“ w<sup>th</sup> others, having been put in commission,  
“ by which they were authorized to view the  
“ state of the army, and to turn out of it dis-  
“ affected Officers, with a power to grant new  
“ commissions themselves, they gave some to  
“ a few more of those whose names I had given  
“ in to them, tho’ they found very little oc-  
“ casion to make use of their power. As for  
“ those who were still left at London, a small  
“ pension had been granted by the King of  
“ so much a-day, for such of them as would  
“ accept of it, till they should be provided  
“ for. The preferment of those few who  
“ who were thus advanced, without their hav-  
“ ing made application to anybody, was soon  
“ known in Switzerland, and among the Swit-  
“ zers in France. New candidates, and even  
“ letters from those who entertained the same  
“ hopes, or would quit the French service,  
“ came in so fast, that I found it necessary  
“ for my own rest to leave England. So I  
“ resolved to go to Utrecht with Mr. Hamp-

“ den’s nephew, who was then S<sup>r</sup> William  
“ Ellis’s eldest son. This was in the spring  
“ 1690.

“ While I was yet in England, the resolution  
“ had been taken to send an Envoy to Swit-  
“ zerland, and the King had named for that  
“ employment — Cox, Esq. a relation of  
“ M<sup>r</sup>. Hampden’s. M<sup>r</sup>. Cox had desired me  
“ to accept of the place of Secretary under  
“ him, offering me a salary of two hundred  
“ pounds a-year, w<sup>ch</sup> I did refuse. But having  
“ desired him to accept of D<sup>r</sup>. Boutrequeau  
“ in my place, he not only granted it, but  
“ did allow to him y<sup>e</sup> same salary as he would  
“ have given me, tho’ it exceeded w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King  
“ allowed. He likewise sent me a letter of  
“ attorney from beyond sea, y<sup>t</sup> I might re-  
“ ceive for him a considerable sum at y<sup>e</sup> Ex-  
“ chequer.

“ Thus by y<sup>e</sup> concurrence and the joint en-  
“ deavours of y<sup>e</sup> King, and of y<sup>e</sup> States of y<sup>e</sup>  
“ United Provinces, and of their Ministers in  
“ Switzerland, a treaty was made, a body of  
“ ten thousand Protestants Switzers was taken  
“ into y<sup>e</sup> Duch service, where they have been  
“ kept up to this very day, and General and  
“ other Officers have been appointed over them ;  
“ by



“ by w<sup>ch</sup> means y<sup>e</sup> French King's interest in  
“ Switzerland has been very much weakened.

“ Mr. Ellis died at the Hague in y<sup>e</sup> year  
“ 1691, and in autumn I returned to England.  
“ As to the Count, I was informed in Swit-  
“ zerland, where I was in y<sup>e</sup> years 1699,  
“ 1700, and 1701, that he had indeed recon-  
“ ciled himself with the French Court, and  
“ that they had given him a place at Pignerol,  
“ a fortified city not far from Turin; but  
“ that, having been accused of conspiring to  
“ betray the place into y<sup>e</sup> hands of the Duke  
“ of Savoy, he was condemned to have his head  
“ cut off.

“ Accept, S<sup>r</sup>, of this token of the just esteem  
“ and deference which I have for you, being  
“ sincerely, honoured S<sup>r</sup>,

“ Your most humble and most

“ obedient Servant,

“ N. FACIO.”

## SHEFFIELD,

DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

IN the quarto edition of the works of this Nobleman, there is an unfinished relation of the Revolution in 1688, which contains some particulars very curious as far as they go. His Grace was one of the last Noblemen that quitted his old master James the Second, and replied very nobly to King William, who asked him how he would have behaved if he had been made privy to the design of bringing in the Prince of Orange? “ Sir, I should have discovered it to the King whom I then served.” “ I should not then, Sir, have blamed you,” was the honourable answer of William.

## SAVILLE,

MARQUIS OF HALIFAX,

had a failing but too commonly incident to persons who have some wit but more vanity. The Marquis, according to Bishop Burnet, let his wit but too often turn upon matters of religion, so that he passed for a bold and determined

mined atheist; though, “ adds the Bishop, “ he often protested to me that he was not “ one, and said, he believed that there was not “ one in the world.” The Marquis wrote “ *Memoirs of his own Life* ;” the manuscript was in the possession of the late Earl of Burlington.

---

### JOHN EVELYN, Esq.

HAD this excellent and learned man left behind him no other memorials of his integrity and observation than that recorded, at his own request, upon his tomb-stone at Wotton in Surrey, he would have been entitled to the praises and to the gratitude of posterity. “ *Living*,” says he, “ in an age of extraordinary “ events and revolutions, I have learned this “ truth, that all is vanity which is not honest, “ and that there is no solid wisdom but in “ true piety.” The Translator of the *Life of the learned Peyresc*, by Gassendi, styles Mr. Evelyn “ the English Peyresc ;” and indeed, no countryman of his ever better deserved that honourable appellation than the person thus designated ; no one ever more resembling the learned Counsellor of the Parliament of Provence, in the extent of his knowledge, in his readiness of communicating that knowledge, and  
in

in the general modesty and simplicity of his manners, than Mr. Evelyn.

The philosophical Editor of the last edition of Mr. Evelyn's "Sylva" has thus truly and elegantly delineated the character of the Author on a blank leaf of his copy of that valuable Work :

To the memory  
Of JOHN EVELYN, Esq.

A man of great learning, of sound judgment,  
and of extensive benevolence.

From an early entrance into public life,  
to an extreme old age,

He considered himself as living only for  
the benefit of Mankind.

Reader,

Do justice to this illustrious character,  
And be confident,

That as long as there remains one page of his  
voluminous writings,

And as long as Virtue and Science hold their  
abode in this Island,

The memory of the illustrious EVELYN will  
be held in the highest veneration.

Mr. Evelyn was one of the earliest Members of the Royal Society ; and had the singular honour and felicity, in spite of his numerous writings, of being but once engaged in controversy. At the time of his death he had made  
collections

collections for a very great and a very useful Work, which was intended to be called "A General History of all Trades."

---

### JOHN LOCKE.

THIS great philosopher is buried in the church-yard of a small village in Essex, called Oates. The inscription on his tomb-stone that is affixed to the side of the church, is nearly obliterated. An urn has been lately erected to his memory in the gardens of Mrs. More's very elegant cottage near Wrrington, in Somersetshire, with this inscription :

" This Urn,  
" sacred to the memory  
" of JOHN LOCKE,  
" a native of this village,  
" was presented to Mrs. HANNAH MORE  
" by Mrs. MONTAGUE."

It is much to be wished, that the gratitude of a lady to her instructor should be imitated upon a larger scale by a great nation, whose envied system of government he analysed with the same accuracy and sagacity with which he unravelled the intricacies of the human intellect, and that it should honour his memory with a magnificent



magnificent memorial in one of its public repositories of the illustrious dead.

His celebrated "Treatise on the Reasonableness of Christianity" is well known. It is, perhaps, known only to few that he wrote some letters to his pupil Lord Shaftesbury on the Evidences of Christianity. They are still in MS. Two gentlemen, who had perused them, declared that they were written in so affecting a manner, and with such an earnest desire to interest the young Nobleman for whose sake they were written, that they could not refrain from tears while they were reading them.

Mr. Locke, in that small but excellent treatise of his "On the Conduct of the Understanding," chapter 'Fundamental Verities,' says, "Our Saviour's great rule, that we should love our neighbour as ourselves, is such a fundamental truth for the regulating human society, that by that alone one might, without difficulty, determine all the cases and doubts in social morality."

In one of his Letters, speaking of the advantages of conversation, he says, "There are scarcely any two men that have perfectly  
" the

“ the same views of the same thing, till they  
“ come with attention, and perhaps mutual  
“ assistance, to examine it; a consideration  
“ that makes conversation with the living a  
“ thing much more desirable than consulting  
“ the dead, would the living but be inquisitive  
“ after truth, apply their thoughts with at-  
“ tention to the gaining of it, and be indif-  
“ ferent where it was found, so they could but  
“ find it.”

In a letter of Mr. Locke's not generally known, addressed to Mr. Bold, who in a letter to him had complained that he had lost many ideas by their slipping out of his mind, he tells the latter, “ I have had sad experience of that  
“ myself; but for that Lord Bacon has pro-  
“ vided a sure remedy. For, as I remember,  
“ he advises somewhere never to go without  
“ pen and ink, or something, to write down  
“ all thoughts of moment that come into the  
“ mind. I must own I have often omitted it,  
“ and have often repented of it. The thoughts  
“ that come unfought, and (as it were) drop  
“ into the mind, are commonly the most va-  
“ luable of any we have, and therefore should  
“ be secured, because they seldom return  
“ again.—You say also, that you lose many  
“ things because your thoughts are not steady  
“ and

“ and strong enough to pursue them to a just  
“ issue. Give me leave to think, that herein  
“ you mistake yourself and your own abilities.  
“ Write down your thoughts upon any  
“ subject, as far as you have pursued them;  
“ and then go on again some other time, when  
“ you find your mind disposed to do it, and  
“ so till you have carried them as far as you  
“ can, and you will be convinced, that if you  
“ have lost any, it has not been for want of  
“ strength of mind to bring them to an issue,  
“ but for want of memory to retain a long train of  
“ reasonings, which the mind having once beat  
“ out, is loth to be at the pains to go over again;  
“ and so your connection and train having stopped  
“ the memory, the pursuit stops, and the  
“ reasoning is neglected before it comes to the  
“ last conclusion.”

---

## ROBERT NELSON, ESQ.

THIS learned and pious Gentleman was peculiarly splendid in his dress and appearance. He was not willing to render the practice of piety more difficult than was necessary; and, to attract mankind to goodness, he submitted to embellish

embellish the charms of virtue by the graces of elegance ; thinking, perhaps, with Virgil,

*Gratior et pulchro veniens in corpore virtus :*

Virtue more pleasing in a pleasing form.

Dr. Johnson always supposed that Mr. Richardson had Mr. Nelson in his thoughts, when he delineated the character of Sir Charles Grandison.

The following Letters of this very exemplary person to a friend of his, will shew what early sentiments of wisdom and of virtue he entertained.



## L E T T E R I.

MR. ROBERT NELSON TO DR. MAPLETOFT.

London, the 12 Dec. 1679.

“ Dear and Honoured Sir,

“ As soon as I came to town, which was  
 “ about ten days ago, I made a strict enquiry  
 “ concerning your welfare, which I counted  
 “ myself not a little concerned in, by reason  
 “ your many favours and obligations, besides  
 “ the just value of your person, have engaged  
 “ me to a particular respect and esteem for  
 “ yourself,

“ yourself, so that my own happiness will be much  
 “ increased by any addition to your satisfaction.  
 “ I was soon informed of the alteration of your  
 “ condition, and that you had made the grand  
 “ experiment of human life, which seldom  
 “ admits of any mean, but carries us to the  
 “ utmost boundaries of happiness or misery ;  
 “ and being well satisfied that your great  
 “ prudence would secure the former of the  
 “ two extremes—for *nullum numen abest, si sit*  
 “ *prudentia*—I thought it no ways disagreeable  
 “ to congratulate your present enjoyment; nay,  
 “ friendship and affection obliged me to express  
 “ my just resentment, and be assured that the  
 “ news of your great felicity under your pre-  
 “ sent circumstances finds a welcome reception  
 “ from no one more than from myself, the only  
 “ reason that forbids my regret for your ab-  
 “ sence here in town. I heartily wish those  
 “ ideas and notions you framed of matrimony  
 “ may be exceeded in the possession, that pro-  
 “ priety and enjoyment may whet the edge  
 “ of your affections, and that no part of your  
 “ happiness may leave you now it ceases to  
 “ be imaginary ; and though Thales, who was  
 “ a wise man, would seem to insinuate as if  
 “ marriage was never convenient for the wise ;  
 “ yet, as Alex. ab Alex. observes well, “ *licèt*  
 “ *hac ambage verbor. sapienti nunquam uxorem*  
 “ *ducendam*



“ *ducendam demonstraret, veruntamen qui hæc*  
 “ *propenso judicio explorare vult, profectò in con-*  
 “ *jugiis multa inveniet commoda usui vitæ neces-*  
 “ *saria, sine quibus vix homini sapienti cœlibem*  
 “ *vitam ducere expediat, &c.* Nay, all nations  
 “ have honoured those that are married, and  
 “ punished celibacy. Even the Utopians, that  
 “ seem to have the most refined and abstracted  
 “ notions of things, would have those that  
 “ lived single punished, as useless in a Common-  
 “ wealth. The creation of the world would  
 “ be to little purpose without it, for *humano*  
 “ *generi immortalitatem tribuit*; and therefore  
 “ *indignè vivit per quem ò vivit et alter*: nay,  
 “ it is the opinion of some, that it is impossible  
 “ to be saved without it. It would be endless  
 “ to prosecute all the arguments, and enu-  
 “ merate all the authorities in its behalf; though  
 “ I am sensible there has a great deal been  
 “ said on the other side: however, if it con-  
 “ sisted with my interest and conveniency,  
 “ and the object gratified my inclinations,  
 “ it is not the rant and satire of a Poet, or  
 “ the declamation of an Orator, that should  
 “ prevail so far as to make me suspend the  
 “ execution of that for which my motives  
 “ were so specious and plausible: but for all  
 “ my zeal I am still *mei juris* free as ever,  
 “ and have yet no prospect of being otherwaies;

“ and shall alwayes pray, that all the advan-  
“ tages of your condition may center in your  
“ match ; that you may be long happy in the  
“ embraces of an excellent wife, blessed with  
“ a prosperous offspring, which may inherit  
“ your virtues as well as estate, and then all  
“ other inconveniences may be well dispensed  
“ with. As to news, what we now most talk  
“ of, is the prorogation of the Parliament till  
“ the 11th of Nov. with a proviso, that the  
“ King may call them sooner if he pleases.  
“ It is their petitioning has enraged him, and  
“ he swears by God they may knock out his  
“ brains, but shall never cut off his head.  
“ For all this, they say they will still go on  
“ in getting subscriptions ; the consequence I  
“ am afraid may be bad. I cannot enlarge,  
“ because Mrs. Firmin sends for my letter, and  
“ says it will be too late, if it does not go pre-  
“ sently. My humble service to your Lady,  
“ Mr. Dent, and my Lady Brograve, and all  
“ the good company, and be assured that I  
“ am

“ Your obliged humble servant,

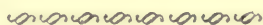
“ ROBERT NELSON.”

“ All your devout friends are much your  
“ servants.

“ My

“ My mother presents her humble service to  
 “ you and your Lady.

“ To my worthy friend the much-  
 “ honoured Dr. MAPLETOFT, att  
 “ Hamwelby, in Hartfordshire.”



## L E T T E R II.

MR. ROBERT NELSON TO DR. MAPLETOFT.

“ London, 2d January 1679.

“ Worthy Sir,

“ I AM very sensible that the true ground  
 “ and reason of most of the disappointments  
 “ many men meet with in the grand transac-  
 “ tions of their lives, proceeds not soe much  
 “ from the nature of things themselves, as  
 “ from those extravagant conceptions they form  
 “ of them; and that the chiefeſt ingredient  
 “ of their unhappineſs, is the false opinion they  
 “ have entertained of sublunary enjoyments,  
 “ whereby their expectations are raised to so  
 “ high a pitch, that as 'tis not in the capacity  
 “ of things to gratify, so they were never  
 “ designed for that purpose; which gave oc-  
 “ casion to that noble saying of Epictetus,  
 “ *homines perturbantur non rebus, sed iis quas de*

“ *rebus habent opinionibus* \* ; and to that of  
 “ Seneca to the same sense, *sæpius opinione quàm*  
 “ *re laboramus* †. Now a wise man, that  
 “ takes a true estimate of all those things which  
 “ make the greatest figure in the world, will  
 “ never promise himself complete satisfaction,  
 “ because they are not the adequate objects  
 “ of his desires. He knows that the best  
 “ state of things here has a great mixture, and  
 “ he is the happy man whose condition admits  
 “ of the least inconveniency, a total exemption  
 “ being no wise the privilege of human nature.  
 “ And hereupon I could lay a sure foundation  
 “ for your happiness, since those notions I have  
 “ observed you to entertain will never tend to  
 “ diminish it. Besides, your present circum-  
 “ stances must greatly enhance it ; for ac-  
 “ cording to the Italians (for whose acquaint-  
 “ ance I must always acknowledge myself  
 “ debtor to yourself) *senza moglie al lato* ‡,  
 “ *l’uomo non e’ beato*. Sir, I was lately to wait  
 “ upon Madam Houblon, who made strict

\* Men are not disturbed by things themselves, but by the opinions they entertain of things.

† The opinion of the thing often gives us more trouble than the thing itself.

‡ A man is not happy unless he has a wife by the side of him.

“ enquiries

“ enquirys after you. Your letter enabled  
“ me to give her full satisfaction in all points ;  
“ though, she says, she reckons you so discreet  
“ a person, that now you are married, you’ll  
“ never complain of any inconveniencies, but  
“ make the best of a bad market ; however,  
“ I look upon this as measuring other people’s  
“ corn by our own bushell, imagining our  
“ sentiments must be the rule for others to  
“ steer by : notwithstanding, I was so far  
“ obliged as to be esteemed among your friends  
“ and acquaintance, which is no small addition  
“ to my own character. According to  
“ the company men keep in town, you well  
“ know we have our apprehensions of public  
“ affairs. In some places we are told, the  
“ petition for the Parliament’s setting goes  
“ on, and that ’tis countenanced by men of  
“ credit and reputation : in another place, you  
“ shall hear it exposed, and confidently affirmed,  
“ that none but the rascality and  
“ fanaticks are engaged in it. I heard from  
“ pretty good hands yesterday, that the Parliament  
“ would be dissolved before the 26th  
“ January : ’tis hoped, in order to call a new  
“ one. We expect the Duke of York here  
“ in ten days : the design of his sudden return  
“ is not known. We talk mightily of a letter  
“ the Prince of Orange has sent to the King ;



“ some say, to persuade him to a strict alliance  
 “ with Holland; others, to forewarn him of  
 “ the designs of the Monsieur against him,  
 “ who has, ’tis said, drawn down many of his  
 “ men to Dunkirk and Calice; but I think  
 “ every spring of late years has afforded us  
 “ discourse of a French invasion. Your friend  
 “ and school-fellow Mr. Dryden has been fe-  
 “ verely beaten, for being the supposed author  
 “ of a late very abusive lampoon. There has  
 “ been a good sum of money offered to find  
 “ who set them on work: ’tis said, they re-  
 “ ceived their orders from the Duchels of  
 “ Portsmouth, who is concerned in the lam-  
 “ poon. My humble service pray to your Lady,  
 “ who I am glad to hear thrives so bravely, as  
 “ to give hopes of an *hans en kelder*; the like  
 “ to the rest of the good company; and be  
 “ assured that I am

“ Your obliged humble servant,

“ ROBERT NELSON.

“ My mother’s service attends you and your  
 “ Lady.

“ To the worthy Dr. MAPLE-  
 “ TOFT, att Hamels, in  
 “ Hartfordshire.”

## BOERHAAVE.

“ FIFTY years are now elapsed,” says the  
 learned Baron Haller, “ since I was the disciple  
 “ of the immortal Boerhaave; but his image  
 “ is continually present to my mind. I have  
 “ always before my eyes the venerable simpli-  
 “ city of that great man, who possessed in an  
 “ eminent degree the power of persuasion.  
 “ How often have I heard him say, when he  
 “ spoke of the precepts of the Gospel, that  
 “ the Divine Teacher of it had much more  
 “ knowledge of the human heart than So-  
 “ crates ! He particularly alluded to that sen-  
 “ tence in the New Testament, “ Whosoever  
 “ looketh after a woman to lust after her,  
 “ hath already committed adultery with her  
 “ in his heart : for,” added my illustrious  
 master, “ the first attacks of vice are always  
 “ feeble ; reason has then some power over  
 “ the mind. It is then in the very moment  
 “ that such thoughts occur as have a tendency  
 “ to withdraw us from our duty, that if we  
 “ with diligence suppress them, and turn our  
 “ attention to something else, we may avoid  
 “ the approaching danger, and not fall into the  
 “ temptations of vice.”

Boerhaave wrote in Latin a Commentary on his own Life, in which, in the third person, he takes notice of his opinions, of his studies, and of his pursuits. He there tells us, “ that  
 “ he was persuaded the Scriptures, as recorded  
 “ in their originals, did instruct us in the way  
 “ of salvation, and afford tranquillity to the  
 “ mind, when joined with obedience to Christ’s  
 “ precepts and example.” He complains, however, that many of those who make the most unequivocal profession of our Saviour’s doctrine, pay too little deference to his example recommended in one of his precepts—  
 “ Learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in  
 “ heart.”

Not long before he died, he told his friends, that he had never doubted of the spiritual and immaterial nature of the soul; but that in a very severe illness with which he was afflicted, he had a kind of experimental certainty of the distinction between corporeal and thinking substances, which mere reason and philosophy cannot supply, and had opportunities of contemplating the wonderful and inexplicable union of soul and body. “ This,” says Dr. Johnson in his exquisite Life of him, “ he illustrated  
 “ by the effects which the infirmities of his  
 “ body had upon his faculties; which yet they  
 “ did

“ did not so oppress or vanquish, but that  
“ his soul was always master of itself, and always  
“ resigned to the pleasure of its Author.”

This great man, on all occasions, declared Sir Isaac Newton to have been a most accurate observer in chemistry, as well as in the other branches of natural philosophy. In his Lectures he constantly called the immortal Sydenham, the British Hippocrates.

Music and gardening were the constant amusements of Boerhaave. In the latter part of his life his great pleasure was to retire to his country seat near Leyden, where he had a garden of eight acres, enriched with all the exotic shrubs and plants which he could procure, that would live in that soil. “ Thus,” says Dr. Lobb, “ the amusement of the youth and of  
“ the age of this great man was of the same kind  
“ —the cultivation of plants ; an employment  
“ coeval with mankind, the first to which  
“ necessity compelled them, and the last to  
“ which, wearied with the tiresome round of  
“ vanities, they are fond of retreating, as to  
“ the most innocent and entertaining recreation.”

Boerhaave is buried in the great Church of Leyden, under a large marble urn thus simply inscribed :

*Salutifero Boerhaavii Genio*

*Sacr.*

It has been mentioned, to the honour of Boerhaave, by one of his Biographers, that he received the visits of three crowned heads, —the Grand Duke of Tuscany, William the Third, and Peter the Great, the last of whom slept in his barge all night, over against the house of our illustrious Professor, that he might have two hours conversation with him before he gave his Lectures. These visits most assuredly did more honour to the Princes than to the Philosopher, whose power, like that of the Poets mentioned by Charles the Ninth in his Epistle to Ronfard, is exercised upon the minds, while that of the Sovereign is confined to the bodies of mankind.

---

SIR JOSIAH CHILD, BART.

THIS sensible Writer, in his “ Essay upon  
“ Trade,” enumerating the causes of the wealth  
of the Merchants of the Republic of Holland  
in



in his time, mentions the education of their children, as well daughters as sons, as having considerable influence : “ all which,” continues he, “ be they of never so great quality or estate, “ they always take care to bring up to write “ perfectly good hands, and to have the full “ knowledge and use of arithmetic and merchant’s accounts; the well understanding “ and practice of which does strongly infuse “ into most that are owners of that quality, of “ either sex, not only an ability for commerce “ of all kinds, but a strong aptitude, love, and “ delight in it : and in regard the women are “ as knowing therein as the men, it does encourage their husbands to hold on their “ trades to the day of their death; knowing “ the capacity of their wives to get in their “ estates, and carry on their trades after their “ death.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Besides, it has been observed in the nature “ of arithmetic, that, like other parts of the “ mathematics, it does not only improve the “ rational faculties, but inclines those that are “ expert in it to thriftiness and good husbandry; and prevents both husbands and “ wives, in some measure, from running out of “ their

“ their estates, when they have it always in  
 “ their heads what their expences amount to,  
 “ and how soon by that course their ruin must  
 “ overtake them \*.”

\* The present universal rage for accomplishments in female education, and the emulation of the acquirements of a singer or a dancer at the Opera, cannot fail to remind its scholar of what Sallust says of the too-celebrated Fulvia, that she sang and danced better than an honest woman should do †. These accomplishments, with whatever difficulty they are attained, however memory and petty diligence may be employed, have no effect upon the heart or the understanding, and seem by the frequency of their occurrence to defeat the purpose for which they were originally intended. They excite that desire of distinction for trifles, which might be roused to the nobler purposes of wisdom and of virtue; and render that sex, that, according to Lord Bacon, are destined to be young men’s mistresses, middle aged men’s companions, and old men’s nurses; that sex that was destined to charm, to please, and to solace mankind in their various relations to them, to increase their enjoyment and diminish their calamities, discontented with those valuable and honourable qualities of domestic life, and apt to seek after that public applause which should be bestowed upon those only who exhibit their talents for their maintenance and support. “ What makes our modern Ladies get husbands with such  
 “ difficulty,” says Mademoiselle Deshouliers archly, “ is,  
 “ that they are merely working nets when they should be  
 “ making cages!”

† Cantare & psallere melius quam necesse est probæ.

Sallus, Bell. Catilin.

Sir Josiah mentions another cause : “ Their  
 “ keeping up public registers of all lands and  
 “ houses fold or mortgaged ; whereby many  
 “ chargeable lawsuits are prevented, and the  
 “ securities of lands and houses rendered real  
 “ securities \*.”

Our Poor Laws have been for some years past  
 a constant subject of complaint and of speculation.  
 Sir Josiah Child sees only one error in  
 them : “ the leaving it to the care of every parish  
 “ to maintain their own poor only.” His reasons  
 are detailed in his book.

\* In England, at present, two counties only possess  
 public Registers of Mortgages. It might perhaps be ad-  
 viseable for the Government to cause public Registers  
 of Mortgages to be every where established in the  
 Kingdom, and to raise a tax for the use of the public,  
*ad valorem*, on the Registry of each Mortgage. This  
 would answer two advantageous purposes : give secu-  
 rity to those who lent money on estates, and produce  
 revenue ; and a third, not necessary to be mentioned,  
 would take place. Annuities arising from Landed Estates  
 might be registered in the same manner. It would  
 surely, in these times of financiering distress, be a good  
 speculation in Government to grant annuities for lives.  
 As a grantor, it would ultimately gain considerably ; and  
 the grantees would have the greatest security possible for  
 the money they had laid out—the faith of a great, a rich,  
 and an honest Nation.

## QUEEN ANNE.

[ 1702—1714. ]

WHEN the husband of this Princess, George Prince of Denmark, joined King William, James the Second merely said, “What, has the little “ *Est-il possible* left me at last ?” But when he heard of Anne’s defection he said, “Good God, “ am I then abandoned by my children ?”

It appears by the Memoirs of the times, that Anne was very anxious that no violence should be offered to her brother’s life, when he fought in the French army against those of the Allies. Had this Princess lived longer, great efforts would most probably have been made to place him upon the throne of these kingdoms after her death. The Duke of Marlborough and Lord Bolingbroke were well affected to his succession ; Lord Oxford was wavering.

Sarah Duchess of Marlborough, in her “ Opinions,” says, “ The Queen’s journey to Nottingham was purely accidental, but occasioned by the great fright she was in when “ King James the Second returned to Salisbury ; “ upon which she said she would jump out of “ the

“ the window rather than see her father; and  
 “ upon that sent to the Bishop of London to  
 “ consult with others what she should do, who  
 “ carried her into the City, and from thence to  
 “ Nottingham. She was never expensive, but  
 “ saved money out of her 50,000l. a year, which,  
 “ after she came to the crown, was paid to  
 “ Prince George of Denmark, which was his  
 “ by right. She made no foolish buildings,  
 “ nor bought one jewel in the whole time of her  
 “ reign.”

“ A little before the Peace of Utrecht,  
 “ Bishop Lloyd, then 83 or 84 years of age,  
 “ came to Queen Anne and told her, he could  
 “ prove from Daniel and the Revelations, that  
 “ she ought not to make a Peace. The Queen  
 “ replied, My Lord, I am no Divine : I cannot  
 “ argue that matter ; but Lord Oxford may  
 “ perhaps answer your objections.” A time  
 “ appointed ; the Presence Chamber full of  
 “ Nobility to hear the conference ; whereon the  
 “ Lord Oxford confounded the Prophet, and  
 “ exposed him to the last degree. Lord Ox-  
 “ ford rehearsed the whole conference to me,  
 “ and ’twas the most diverting thing I ever heard  
 “ in my life ; a vast deal of learning, managed  
 “ with a great deal of art.”

MS. Letter to Dr. Charlett.



## SOPHIA,

## ELECTRESS OF HANOVER.

THIS source of the illustrious family that has reigned over this country for near a century, with such happiness to it and such honour to themselves, is thus described by an English traveller, Mr. Toland, in the year 1703:—

“ The Electress is seventy-three years of age,  
 “ which she bears so wonderfully well, that had  
 “ I not many vouchers, I should scarce dare  
 “ venture to relate it. She has ever enjoyed  
 “ extraordinary health, which keeps her still  
 “ very vigorous, of a cheerful countenance,  
 “ and merry disposition; she steps as firm and  
 “ erect as any young lady, has not one wrinkle  
 “ in her face, which is still very agreeable, nor  
 “ one tooth out of her head, and reads without  
 “ spectacles, as I often saw her do letters of  
 “ a small character in the dusk of the evening.  
 “ She is as great a worker as Queen Mary  
 “ (the wife of William the Third) was, and  
 “ you cannot turn yourself in the palace with-  
 “ out meeting some monuments of her industry,  
 “ all the chairs of the Presence-Chamber being  
 “ wrought with her own hands. She is the  
 “ most constant and greatest walker I ever  
 “ knew

“ knew, never missing a day (if it proves fair)  
“ to walk for one or two hours, and often  
“ more, in the fine garden of Herenhausen.  
“ She perfectly tires all those of her Court  
“ that attend her in that exercise, but such as  
“ have the honour to be entertained by her  
“ in discourse. She has been long admired  
“ by all the learned world, as a woman of in-  
“ comparable knowledge in divinity, philoso-  
“ phy, history, and the subjects of all sorts of  
“ books (of which she has a prodigious quan-  
“ tity). She speaks five languages so well,  
“ that by her accent it might be a dispute  
“ which of them was her first : they are Low  
“ Dutch, German, French, Italian, and Eng-  
“ lish, which last she speaks as truly and as  
“ easily as any Native. But, indeed, the  
“ Electress is so intirely English in her person,  
“ in her behaviour, and in her humour, and  
“ all her inclinations, that she could not pos-  
“ sibly miss of any thing that belongs peculiarly  
“ to our England. She was ever glad to see  
“ Englishmen, long before the Act of Suc-  
“ cession :—she professes to admire our form  
“ of Government, and understands it well :  
“ she asks so many questions about families,  
“ customs, and laws, and the like, as sufficiently  
“ demonstrate her profound wisdom and ex-  
“ perience. She is adored for her goodness  
“ amongst

“ amongst the inhabitants of the country, and  
“ gains the hearts of all strangers by her  
“ unparalleled affability. No distinction is  
“ ever made in her Court concerning the  
“ parties into which England is divided, and  
“ whereof they carry the effects and impressions  
“ wheresoever they go, which makes others  
“ sometimes uneasy as well as themselves. In  
“ her Court it is enough that you be an En-  
“ glishman; nor can you ever discover by her  
“ treatment of them which are better liked,  
“ the Whigs or the Tories. These are the  
“ instructions given to all her servants, and they  
“ take care to execute them with the utmost  
“ exactness. I was the first who had the  
“ honour of kissing her hand on account of  
“ the Act of Succession; and she said, amongst  
“ other things, that she was afraid the Nation  
“ had already repented of the choice of an  
“ old woman, but that she hoped none of her  
“ posterity would give them any reason to be  
“ weary of their dominion.”

The Electress wrote to King William, requesting him not to pass by in her favour the House of Stuart. This letter, with several other very curious letters and papers, was burnt by the fire at Kensington Palace.

REV. JOHN NORRIS,

RECTOR OF BEMERTON.

THE ingenious Mr. Melmoth, in that excellent little work of Biography lately published by him, entitled, "Memoirs of an Eminent Advocate lately deceased," has printed a very interesting Letter of Mr. Norris. The following Letter, copied from the Original in the Bodleian Library, is a good comment on the piety and simplicity that universally prevail in the writings of this excellent Divine :

" Sir,

" I am obliged to you for the favour of  
 " your letter ; and since you are pleased to  
 " think that little Tract of mine worthy of  
 " another impresson, if my Bookfeller be as  
 " willing to undertake it (as I presume upon  
 " such incouragement as you mention he will)  
 " I shall be content to be at the pains to revise  
 " it, and to correct what I think may need  
 " correction in it ; for which 'tis not unlikely  
 " that there may be occasion in a thing written  
 " so long ago, and when I was but a young  
 " man. Particularly what you are pleased to  
 " suggest shall be taken into consideration :

“ that especially which concerns B<sup>p</sup> Sanderfon,  
“ for whose judgement I want no due reverence ;  
“ tho authority is an argument of the least  
“ weight with me in matters of a rational  
“ nature.

“ But as to the continuation of his intended  
“ scheme, tho I am indebted to my friends  
“ for their favourable opinion of my abilities,  
“ I cannot so easily think myself sufficient for  
“ such an undertaking, nor will my stock of  
“ health serve for it, nor will my leisure ;  
“ whereof indeed I have very little, not only  
“ by reason of my parochial charge, but also  
“ because of the abundance of company I am  
“ exposed to, and the multitude of vigils  
“ wherewith I am continually interrupted and  
“ engaged. But after all, I am not so well  
“ satisfied with the subjects of that scheme,  
“ whether they are the most usefull of any  
“ in the world to imploy the consideration and  
“ time of a writer. And besides, perhaps I  
“ may have other designs, tho I must needs say  
“ that I see no great reason that I have to  
“ labour on for the publick, unless I had more  
“ encouragement. Not that I am ambitious  
“ of preferment, or covetous of much wealth  
“ (God knows I am neither); but I might  
“ perhaps be glad to be a little easier in the  
“ world,



“ world, which indeed is but strait and hard  
“ with me ; the clear income of my parsonage  
“ not being much above threescore and ten  
“ pounds a year, all things discharged ; and  
“ what that is to maintain and breed up a  
“ family, and to live with some credit, decency,  
“ and reputation (as I must do), in a dear  
“ country and so public a place, being so near  
“ a great town and a great road, where I am  
“ exposed to so much company from all parts,  
“ I leave you, S<sup>r</sup>, to judge : and I have but  
“ little reason to hope ever to see it better,  
“ especially as the world now goes. The B.  
“ of S. I find, and am also so inform’d from  
“ those who well know his mind in that  
“ matter, is absolutely resolv’d I shall never  
“ have any thing here ; and *fata*, you know,  
“ *non sunt demulcenda*. But as I expect no  
“ preferment, so I thank God I can be con-  
“ tented without it. Only if my friends in  
“ the University, particularly yourself and the  
“ worthy Warden of All Souls, would be so  
“ kind as for my sake to show some kindness  
“ to my son (who is almost ready to come  
“ thither), in giving him their assisting hand  
“ towards the procuring of a fellowship, I  
“ should accept the favour very thankfully,  
“ and think the pains sufficiently rewarded  
“ which I have bestowed to serve the public.

“ S<sup>r</sup>, it is not my talent to solicit for prefer-  
 “ ment, nor am I at all forward to do it;  
 “ but having bred one of my sons a scholar  
 “ (and a pretty good one I think he is for  
 “ his age), and not being able out of my little  
 “ income to afford him a maintenance for the  
 “ finishing his education, I am forced to be-  
 “ speak the favour of my friends in his behalf;  
 “ and I hope I am not immodest or unrea-  
 “ sonable in such a request. If I am, I hope  
 “ you will however pardon the boldness and  
 “ freedom of,

“ Honour’d S<sup>r</sup>,

“ Your obliged and very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

“ J. NORRIS.

“ Bemerton,

“ April 9<sup>th</sup>, 1707.

“ For the Rev<sup>nd</sup> D<sup>r</sup>. Charlett,  
 “ Master of University College,  
 “ in Oxford.”

GEORGE HICKES, D.D.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THIS GREAT  
SEPTENTRIONAL SCHOLAR TO THE REV.  
DR. CHARLETTE, MASTER OF UNIVERSITY  
COLLEGE, OXON.

“ November 24, 1694.

“ Dear Sir,

\* \* \* \* \*

“ I AM glad that you are going to found  
“ Armenian and Sclavonian Letters. You have  
“ an oracle for the former language amongst you,  
“ I mean Dr. Hyde; but is there any one that  
“ studies or designs to study the latter? which  
“ I should certainly do were I ten years younger.  
“ If there be, I must make bold to trouble  
“ him with some queries. If you could get  
“ an ingenious young Welchman to study that  
“ (the Sclavonian language) and the old North-  
“ ern languages, you would do the world  
“ some service by raising up such a man.  
“ For (as I take it) there are four old original  
“ European languages; the Greek, the Scla-  
“ vonic, the Gothic, and the Celtic or antient  
“ British; and he that understandeth them

“ all, as an ingenious Welchman that hath  
“ learned Greek may easily do, will be able  
“ to illustrate the harmony of languages, ancient  
“ and modern (Latin also comprehended, be-  
“ cause it is little else but Greek). He will  
“ also thereby be enabled to illustrate many  
“ things in antiquity which yet lie in darkness;  
“ and the discoveries he will find himself able  
“ to make in those things will be so delightful  
“ to him, that he will scarce be sensible of  
“ his pains. I designed (had I not been drawn  
“ from my station) to have trained up one to  
“ these studies, and made him my amanuensis;  
“ but now, having neither good health, nor  
“ good sight, nor amanuensis to help me, nor  
“ quiet enough to do that little I could not  
“ otherwise do, without, I am become in a  
“ manner useless and good for nothing; and  
“ am far from deserving the compliments you  
“ give me respecting these languages.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ I am, &c.

“ GEORGE HICKES.”

THE Original of the following curious Letter of this learned Prelate is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford ;

“ Jan. 23, 1711.

“ Dear Sir,

“ I AM so taken up with writing Additions to the third Edition of my Book\*,  
 “ that of late I have scarce written letters to  
 “ any ; but can defer sending you my humble  
 “ thanks no longer for your kind New-year’s  
 “ gifts, the stately Almanack and the Orations  
 “ *ex Poetis Latinis* ; where, after looking upon  
 “ the title-page, I happened to dip into page  
 “ 46, when I cast my eyes on the *Sortes Vir-*  
 “ *gilianæ* of Charles I.

*Et bello audacis populi vexatus,” &c.*

“ This gave me some melancholick reflections for an hour or two, and made me call  
 “ to mind the story of Bernini and his bust,  
 “ burnt at Whitehall. It made me also call  
 “ to mind the omens that happened at the  
 “ Coronation of his son James the Second,

\* Hickes’s “ Thesaurus.” When Pantherus the learned German saw the first Edition of this Book, he exclaimed to Mr. Thwaites, who shewed it to him, “ *Per Deum nihil Gallia sub auspiciis Ludovici magni magnificentius aut augustius edidit.*”

“ which



“ which I saw viz. The tottering of the  
 “ Crown upon his head; the broken canopy  
 “ over it; and the rent flag hanging upon the  
 “ White Tower, when I came home from the  
 “ Coronation. It was torn by the wind at  
 “ the same time the signal was given to the  
 “ Tower that he was crowned. I put no  
 “ great stress upon these omens, but I cannot  
 “ despise them; most of them, I believe, came  
 “ by chance, but some from superior intel-  
 “ lectual agents, especially those which regard  
 “ the fate of Kings and Nations. I pray give  
 “ my most humble service to Sir Ph. Sydenham  
 “ and all my friends; and accept the same from  
 “ him who is, with true respect,

“ Sir,

“ Your most obliged and

“ humble Servant,

“ GEO. HICKES.”

“ To the Rev. Dr. Charlett,  
 “ Master of University  
 “ College, Oxford.”

---

ANDREW FLETCHER,

OF SALTOUN.

THIS upright Patriot used to observe of the  
 cant appellations of his time, Whigs and Tories,  
 that

that they were names made use of to cloak the knaves of both parties. "Prejudice and opinion," says this excellent man, "govern the world, to the great darkness and ruin of mankind; and though we daily find men so rational as to charn by the disinterested rectitude of their sentiments in all other things, yet when we touch upon any wrong opinion of theirs (with which they have been early prepossessed), we find them more irrational than any thing in nature, and not only not to be convinced, but obstinately resolved not to hear any thing against them." He said, that when he was at some German University, he was told of a person who was hereditary Professor of Divinity there, at which he smiled. He was answered, "Why not an hereditary Professor, as well as an hereditary King\*?"

The speeches of Fletcher never took up above a quarter of an hour, and are filled with

\* "The most terrible of all calamities," says the good and acute Pascal, "are civil wars. They must most assuredly take place, if you pretend to recompense merit; for every one will tell you, that he has merit. The evil then to fear from a fool, who should happen to come to the Crown by hereditary succession, is neither so great nor so certain."—*Pensées de Pascal*, part 1. article 8.

matter and sound reasoning. The Orators of the present day seem to think, with Dom' Noel d' Argonne, that what they want in depth, they ought to make up in length; and their hearers appear to forget another observation of this acute Carthusian, "that it is surprising, " since eloquence has begun to be sufficiently " known, that it should still continue to dupe " any one."

---

### *GEORGE THE FIRST,*

[1714—1727.]

THE following account of this excellent Prince, is taken from a Pamphlet written by Mr. Toland in the year 1705.

" The Elector George-Louis was born in  
" the year 1660. He is a middle-sized, well-  
" proportioned man, of a genteel address, and  
" good appearance. He is not much ad-  
" dicted to any diversion except hunting. He  
" is reserved, speaks little, but judiciously. He  
" understands our Constitution the best of any  
" Foreigner I ever knew; and though he is  
" well versed in the art of war, and of invincible  
" courage,

“ courage, having often exposed his person  
“ to great dangers in Hungary, in the Morea,  
“ on the Rhine, and in Flanders, yet he is  
“ naturally of very peaceable inclinations. He  
“ is a perfect man of business, exactly regular  
“ in the œconomy of his revenues ; reads all  
“ dispatches himself at first hand, and writes  
“ most of his own letters. I need give no  
“ more particular proof of his frugality in  
“ laying out the public money, than that all  
“ the expences of his Court (as to eating,  
“ drinking, fire and candles, and the like) are  
“ duly paid every Saturday night. The Offi-  
“ cers of his Army receive their pay every  
“ month, as likewise his Envoys in every part  
“ of Europe ; and all the Officers of his House-  
“ hold, with the rest that are on the Civil List,  
“ are cleared off every half-year.”

This Prince understood English so ill, that the only method of communication between him and one of his Ministers, who could not speak French, was in bad Latin. On coming to the Crown of England, he told his Ministers, that as he knew very little of the Constitution and customs of England, he should put himself entirely in their hands, and be governed by them : “ Then,” added he, “ you become  
“ completely

“ completely answerable for every thing that I  
 “ do \*.”

This wise Prince knew too well the sacrifices of their opinion to that of the Sovereign, which Ministers are but too apt to make in order to preserve their situations; and he had too much magnanimity to tempt them by their own selfishness and desire of aggrandisement to defer to him without conviction, and too much honour to permit that they, and perhaps the country itself, should suffer in consequence of his interposition in a manner unwarranted by the Constitution, which with great wisdom takes off all responsibility for measures of Government from the Sovereign, and places it upon the Ministers. A German nobleman was one day congratulating this Monarch on his being Sovereign of this Kingdom and of Hanover. “ **Rather,**” said he, “ congratulate me on having such a Subject in one, as Newton; and “ such a Subject in the other, as Leibnitz.”

The Maxims of this excellent Prince were;  
 “ Never to forsake a friend; to endeavour to

\* An idle Prince,” says the acute Beaumelle, “ lets  
 “ his Ministers do every thing for him; Kings of a moderate capacity wish to be their own Ministers; Kings of  
 “ genius govern without Ministers.”

“ do

“ do justice to every person; and not to fear  
 “ any one.”

---

DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

How much better this great Warrior could fight than spell, the following Letters very plainly evince :

“ July the 29th, 1714.

“ Sir,

“ I RECEIVED this day the favour of your  
 “ obliging letter of the 25th, and that I may  
 “ loose no time in obeying your comands,  
 “ I write this in the bateing place in my way  
 “ to Ostende. I wish you as much happinefs  
 “ as you can desire, and that wee may live to  
 “ meet in England, which will give me many  
 “ opertunetys of telling you how faithfully I  
 “ am

“ Your most humble servant,

“ MARLBOROUGH.”

“ The Duchefs of Marl. is your humble ser-  
 “ vant, and gives you many thanks for the favour  
 “ of remembering her.”

“ Monsieur,

“ Monf. BUBB, Gentelhome V

“ Angloise,

“ à la Haye.”

“ The



“ Sept. 3, 1707.

“ Sir,

“ THE bearer will acquaint you with what  
 “ I have write, in order to have this business  
 “ agreed friendly (if possible). I desire the  
 “ pictars may go with my brother, and leave it  
 “ to your care that they be originels.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your friend and humble servant.

“ MARLBOROUGH.”

“ TO MR. SANDBY.”

The Duke was first presented by his Father to be Page to the Duke of Beaufort at Badminton. His establishment being full, he was introduced to the Duchess of York, James the Second's first wife, by which means his sister became acquainted with James the Second; and perhaps, no less to this circumstance than to that of his possessing very great military talents, we may attribute the great degree of favour in which he was held by that unfortunate Monarch. Turenne, in whose army he was a volunteer, speaks of him as a young man that was likely to make a figure in the military profession.

The Duke, though no epicure himself, had, in common with Louis XIV. a pleasure in seeing others eat, and when he was particularly pleased exercised this pleasure, though it cost him something. Lord Cadogan used to say, that he remembered seeing the Duke completely out of humour one day, a thing very unusual with him, and much agitated : in the evening, however, a messenger arrived, who brought him some news which he liked. He immediately ordered the messenger to be placed in a situation where no one could speak to him, and ordered his coach to be opened, and some cantines to be taken out, containing hams and other good things, and spread before some of the principal Officers, he looking on and tasting nothing.

Of the wonderful avarice of this very great man, the late Lord Bath used to tell the following story : Himself and his brother, General Pulteney (who had been Aid-du-Camp to the Duke in Flanders) were playing at cards at a house in Bath, at that time known by the name of Westgate-House, and which then happened to be the lodgings of Lord Bath. The Duke had lost some money, and on going away desired General Pulteney to lend him sixpence

to pay his chair-hire. This he of course did, and when the Duke had left the room, Lord Bath said to his brother, "I would venture any sum, now, that the Duke goes home on foot. "Do pray follow him out." The General followed him, and to his astonishment saw him walk home to his lodgings.

This great man was completely under the management of his wife, as the following story, well-known in his family, evinces. The Duke had noticed the behaviour of a young Officer in an engagement in Flanders, and sent him over to England with some dispatches, and with a letter to the Duchess, recommending him to her to procure a superior Commission for him in the army. The Duchess read the letter, and approved of it, but asked the young man where the thousand pounds were for his increase of rank. The young man blushed, and said that he was really master of no such sum. "Well, then," said she, "you may return to the Duke." This he did very soon afterwards, and told him how he had been received by the Duchess. The Duke laughingly said, "Well, I thought that it would be so; you shall, however, do better another time;" and, presenting him with a thousand pounds, sent

sent him over to England. The last expedition proved a successful one.

The Duke was talking one day before Prince Eugene of his regard for his Queen (Anne). "*Regina Pecunia*," said the Prince in a whisper to some one that sat near him,

The Duke of Marlborough at his death left Prince Eugene his sword. On receiving this mark of his rival's great and fond esteem for him, he immediately drew it out of the scabbard, and flourishing it said, "*Voila l'épée que j'ai suivie par toute cette longue guerre.*"

The Duke of Marlborough possessed great command of temper, and never permitted it to be ruffled by little things, in which even the greatest men have been occasionally found unguarded.—As he was one day riding with Commissary Marriot, it began to rain, and he called to his servant for his cloak. The servant not bringing the cloak immediately, he called for it again. The servant, being embarrassed with the straps and buckles, did not come up to him. At last, it raining very hard, the Duke called to him again, and asked him what he was about that he did not bring his cloak. "You must stay, Sir," grumbles the fellow,

“ if it rains cats and dogs, ’till I can get at it.” The Duke turned round to Marriot, and said very coolly, “ Now I would not be of that fellow’s temper for all the world.”

The Duke had a most exquisite person and a very squeaking voice. Pope repeated to Bishop Warburton some lines he had made on the Duke of Marlborough, in which, malignantly enough, he made him, “ in accents of a whining Ghost,”

———lament the son he lost.

Lord Bolingbroke, with greater dignity of mind, when some of his French friends were thinking to pay their court to him by blaming the Duke for his avarice, replied to them, “ I am the last person in the world to be told of this. I knew the Duke of Marlborough better than any of you ; and he was so great a man that I have entirely forgotten all his failings.”

Lord Bolingbroke, with the same dignity of mind, late in life, gave an equal testimony in print to the merit of this great man. In the Eighth Letter on the Study of History, he speaks of him in the following manner :

“ I take

“ I take with pleasure this opportunity of  
 “ doing justice to that great man, whose faults  
 “ I knew, whose virtues I admired, and whose  
 “ memory, as the greatest General, and as the  
 “ greatest Minister that our country, or perhaps  
 “ any other has produced, I honour.”

The Duke got the nick-name of “ Silly” from his using that word when he did not like any proposal that was made to him : as, “ Will your Grace besiege Lisle ?”—“ Oh, silly.”—“ Will you then besiege Ypres ?”—“ No !—“ silly, silly.”

It is well known that Lord Bolingbroke used to tell his friends, in the latter years of his life, after his attainder was reversed, that the Duke of Marlborough had agreed to join the new Tory Ministry after Lord Oxford’s dismissal : and that, as he was expected to land immediately at Dover, orders were sent to fire the guns of the Castle on his landing. It has been said, and upon good authority, that fortunately for the Duke, a friend of his on board a packet from Dover met the Duke’s ship at sea with the news of Queen Anne’s death ; and that, after some consultation, it was determined that the Duke should proceed on his voyage, and give out that he was returning



to England to join the friends of the Hanover family.

Though the Duke of Marlborough was appointed Commander in Chief of the Forces by George the First, he never had his confidence; and had so little weight with him, that when he wished only to appoint a friend of his to an Ensigncy, he used to desire Mr. Pulteney (then Secretary at War) to go in to the King with his name. The King, when he was elector of Hanover, was displeased with him for drawing down every campaign such large bodies of German troops to his own army in Flanders, that the army of the Empire upon the Rhine was always obliged to act upon the defensive.

---

SARAH,

DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH.

THE following joint letter of this celebrated Lady and of her Husband, John Duke of Marlborough, addressed to GEORGE BUBB, Esq; (afterwards Lord MELCOMBE) was kindly communicated to the COMPILER by PENRUDDOCK WYNDHAM, Esq. Member of Parliament for the County of Wilts:

“ St. Alban's, April 24, 1715.

“ Sir,

“ I HAVE just now received the favour of  
 “ your letter from Madrid of the 15th of this  
 “ month, which is so very obliging, that I can't  
 “ let the post go without returning my thanks  
 “ to you. The account you have given me of  
 “ your travels made me laugh more than I have  
 “ done for a great while: for which if you are  
 “ angry, I beg your pardon; for I remember,  
 “ when I was in the same condition, I thought  
 “ it past a jest. But I hope these sorts of suffer-  
 “ ings will make you have a great relish for  
 “ the conveniences that I design to make this  
 “ summer at Blenheim, where I promise you  
 “ that all my friends shall have whatever I think  
 “ can contribute to make them stay with us.  
 “ When I talked with our Ambassadour of his  
 “ going abroad, I thought hee did not seem so  
 “ fond of his journey as to make me apprehend  
 “ he will be offended at me for wishing him, as  
 “ soon as possible, at one of my country-houses,  
 “ where he and you shall always have a very  
 “ hearty wellcome; and, to tell you the truth,  
 “ I am simple enough to like that way of life  
 “ much better than any Court.

“ It was very natural, after your description  
“ of Madrid, to reflect upon the blood and  
“ treasure that it has cost to make the Emperor  
“ master of it; and I would fain flatter my-  
“ self, from the melancholy account which you  
“ give me of the chief place in it, that the  
“ last honest Ministry have not done us so much  
“ mischief as they intended, by giving it to  
“ France.

“ Pray let me know if there is any thing worth  
“ your buying for me, in any place you come  
“ through in your way home, that can come  
“ without trouble to you. If there is, I will  
“ return your money, for I love to buy any  
“ thing, whenever I can, that is pritty and use-  
“ ful. But in this great affair I must desire  
“ you to consult a little with the Ambassadour;  
“ which you won’t take ill, since you remem-  
“ ber, that at Antwerp you did not so much  
“ depend upon your own experience as not to  
“ employ me. The Duke of Marlborough  
“ tells me, hee will write to you in this letter,  
“ and therefore ’tis time for me to conclude,  
“ and to assure you that I am

“ Your most faithful and  
most humble servant,

“ S. MARLBOROUGH.

“ My

“ My humble servifs to the Ambaffadour and  
 “ Mr. Egerton.”

\* \* \* \*

“ LADY MARLB. letter is very long, that I  
 “ must onely take this opportunity of thanking  
 “ you for your kind remembrance; and I defir  
 “ you will be fo good as to make my sincere  
 “ compliments to my Lord Ambaffador.”

This fingular woman in the latter part of her life became bed-ridden. Paper, pen, and ink were laid by the fide of her bed, and ſhe uſed occasionally to write down either what ſhe remembered, or what came into her head. A ſelection from theſe looſe papers of the Duchefs was made ſome years ago, with great judgement, by the learned and ingenious Sir David Dalrymple, Bart. under the title of “ The Opinions of Sarah Duchefs of Marlborough, published from Original MSS.” Edinburgh 1788.

In this work her Grace entertains the following opinion, which will moſt probably not be thought very wide of the truth, under the article “ Patriots, 1738:”—“ I think that all the  
 “ people in places, and thoſe of the patriots  
 “ that have a mind to have them, will keep and  
 “ get all the employments to the laſt moment,  
 “ without any regard to what may happen in  
 “ England.”

Under

Under the article "Purchase of Land," her Grace says, with as much truth as most predictions dictated by spleen and ill-humour contain, under the year 1738—"From fear of a  
" sponge, I have sold my stock low and bought  
" land dear, which I did because I thought that  
" would hold longest."

Under the next year she says, "Went in  
" the City to bid for Lord Yarmouth's estate,  
" which I believe I shall have; and I do think  
" it necessary to do it, because land will be the  
" last thing taken from us; and I expect, a  
" little sooner or latter, a sponge which will put  
" an end to all stocks and money lent to the  
" Government."

The Duchess, like many other persons of a violent temper, and of disappointed pride, is but too apt to impute the cause of her misery to the defects of others, instead of descending to the source of it in herself.

" 1739. As to my own particular," says the Duchess, "I have nothing to reproach myself  
" with; and I think it very improbable that I  
" should live to suffer what others will do who  
" have contributed to the ruin of their country.  
" I have always thought, that the greatest happi-  
" ness

" nefs of life was to love and value somebody  
 " extremely that returned it, and to fee them  
 " often; and if one has an eafy fortune, that is  
 " what make one's life pafs away agreeably.  
 " But, alas! there is fuch a change in the  
 " world fince I knew it firft, that though one's  
 " natural pleasure is to love people, the gene-  
 " rality of the world are in fomething fo dif-  
 " agreeable that it is impoffible to do it; and  
 " added to this, I am a cripple, lifted about  
 " like a child, and very feldom free from  
 " pain."

The two following fhort letters have perhaps  
 little to recommend them, but that they are  
 Original Letters of this celebrated Lady.

" I BEG you will give me leave to trouble you  
 " with this letter, and beg the favour of you to  
 " fhew it to the Prince. There are perpetually  
 " a thoufand lies of me—That I am very indif-  
 " ferent about; but I hear now that it is faid  
 " I was angry with Dr. Hollands for waiting  
 " upon the Prince. Upon my word, fo far  
 " from it, that I never once named his High-  
 " nefs: I think I have the honour to be enough  
 " known to him, that he will not doubt of  
 " the truth of this, after I have given my  
 " word upon it. If I had not a refpect for the  
 " Prince,



“ Prince, I should not have troubled myself  
 “ about it.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your most humble servant,

August 19, 1733.

“ MARLBOROUGH.”

“ Sir,

“ I MUST trouble you with my thanks  
 “ for the favour of your two obliging let-  
 “ ters, and so soon, which makes it the more  
 “ so.

“ I am, Sir, with regard,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ MARLBOROUGH.”

“ I beg my humble duty to the Prince, and  
 “ many thanks for the honour of enquiring  
 “ how I do. I am still the same as I have been  
 “ this long time, very ill.”

During the preparations for the trial of Harley Earl of Oxford, a relation of his went to the Duchess of Marlborough, with a copy of a letter which the Duke had written to the Pretender. She taking the letter from him, and reading it, tore it to pieces. He then shewed her the original. The trial soon after was stopped, on a supposed misunderstanding between the Houses of Lords and Commons.

## LORD PETERBOROUGH.

THIS lively Nobleman was once taken by the mob for the Duke of Marlborough (who was then in disgrace with them) ; and being about to be roughly treated by these friends to summary justice, he told them, “ Gentlemen, I “ can convince you by two reasons that I am “ not the Duke of Marlborough. In the first “ place, I have only five guineas in my pocket ; “ and in the second, they are heartily at your “ service.” So throwing his purse amongst them, he got out of their hands, with loud huzzas and acclamations \*.

\* The late Lord Bottetourt, in passing through Gloucester, soon after the Cyder-tax, in which he had taken a part that was not very popular in that country, observed himself burning in effigy in one of the streets of that city. He stopped his coach, and giving a purse of guineas to the mob that surrounded the fire, said, “ Pray, Gentlemen, if you “ will burn me, at least do me the favour to burn me like “ a Gentleman. Do not let me linger : I see that you “ have not faggots enough.” This good-humoured and ready speech appeased the fury of the people immediately ; they gave him three cheers, and permitted him to proceed quietly on his journey.

Lord

Lord Peterborough was cut for the stone at Bristol. The Surgeon (as usual) wished to have him bound. He refused; the Surgeon persisted; till at last he told the Surgeon, that it should never be said that a Mordaunt was seen bound. "Do your best, Sir." He then ordered the Surgeon to place him in the position most advantageous for the operation, and in which he remained without flinching till it was over. In three weeks afterwards he was at Bevis Mount.

The Earl was so active a traveller, that Queen Anne's Ministers used to say, that they wrote *at* him, and not *to* him. Of himself he said, that he believed he had seen more Kings and more postillions than any person beside. He left behind him in manuscript the Memoirs of his Life, in which he seems not to have spared his own character, and which, from delicate regard to his reputation, his amiable and elegant widow consigned to the flames.

Lord Peterborough was a man of frolic. Richardson, in his Anecdotes, says, "The great  
" Earl of Peterborough, who had much sense,  
" much wit, and much whim, leaped out of his  
" chariot one day, on seeing a dancing-master,  
" with pearl-coloured silk stockings, lightly  
" stepping

“ stepping over the broad stones, and picking  
“ his way, in extremely dirty weather, and ran  
“ after him (who soon took to his heels) with  
“ his drawn sword, in order to drive him into  
“ the mud, but into which he of course followed  
“ himself.”

Dr. Freind, in his account of Lord Peterborough's conduct in Spain, says, “ he never ordered off a detachment of a hundred men without going with them himself.” Of his own courage his Lordship used to say, that it proceeded from his not knowing his danger; in this agreeing with Turenne, that a coward had only one of the three faculties of the mind, “ apprehension.”

Lord Peterborough, when he lodged with Fenelon at Cambray, was so charmed with the virtues and talents of the Archbishop, that he exclaimed at parting, “ If I stay here any longer, I shall become a Christian in spite of myself.”

When he was in Spain, the remittances from England not coming to his troops, he supplied them for some time with money from his own pocket.

Speaking of himself and the French General who opposed him in the business of the Spanish Succession, he said, "*Comme nous sommes des* " *grands ânes pour combattre pour ces deux gros* " *benêts ?*" alluding to the characters of the two competitors for the Spanish monarchy.

Lord Peterborough was asked one day by a Frenchman, if we had the ceremonies of the coronation of a king amongst us.—"*Sacre t'on les* " *Roi chez vous, my Lord?*"—"Oui," replied the witty Peer; "*on les sacre et on les massacre* " *aussi.*"

---

### LORD SOMERS.

THIS great Lawyer, to whom every Englishman who feels the blessings of that Constitution of Government under which he has the happiness to live owes the highest obligations, for the excellent and spirited defences he made of the two great bulwarks of it, the limited succession to the crown, and the trial by jury, is thus splendidly yet justly delineated by the nervous and spirited pencil of Lord Orford, in his "Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors."—"He was one of those divine men, who like a

" chapel

“ chapel in a palace remain unprofaned, whilst  
 “ all the rest is tyranny, corruption, and folly.  
 “ All the traditionary accounts of him,” adds  
 the noble writer, “ and the historians of the  
 “ last age, represent him as the most incorrupt  
 “ lawyer, and the honestest Statesman; as a  
 “ master orator, a genius of the finest taste,  
 “ and as a patriot of the noblest and most ex-  
 “ tensive views; as a man who dispensed bles-  
 “ sings by his life, and planned them for pos-  
 “ terity.”

The following Anecdotes of Lord Somers  
 were copied many years ago from a manuscript  
 in the possession of the late Dr. Birch.

“ April 26, 1716, died John Lord Somers.  
 “ Burnet hath done him justice in several places,  
 “ and Addison has given us his character in  
 “ colours so strong, that little remaineth to be  
 “ added.

“ His application and capacity were equally  
 “ great and uncommon. At his first going to  
 “ school, he never gave himself any of the di-  
 “ versions of children of his age; for at noon  
 “ the book was never out of his hand. To  
 “ the last years of his life a few hours of sleep  
 “ sufficed: at waking, a reader attended, and  
 VOL. II. T “ entertained



“ entertained him with the most valuable  
“ authors. Such management raised him  
“ to the highest eminency in his own pro-  
“ fession, and gave him a superiority in all kind  
“ of useful knowledge and learning.

“ Natural strength and clearness of under-  
“ standing thus improved, was the distinguish-  
“ ing peculiarity which appeared in all his per-  
“ formances. Every thing was easy and cor-  
“ rect, pure and proper. He was unwearied in  
“ the application of all his abilities for the ser-  
“ vice of his country. As a writer, he greatly  
“ assisted the cause of liberty in the days of its  
“ utmost peril. As an advocate, a judge, a  
“ senator, and a minister, the highest praises  
“ and the most grateful remembrance are due  
“ to his merit.

“ He was invariable and uniform in the pur-  
“ suit of right paths. As he well understood,  
“ he was equally firm in adhering to the in-  
“ terest of his country while in its service, and  
“ when in a private station. To this unifor-  
“ mity the calumnies and reproaches of his  
“ enemies may be truly ascribed. They en-  
“ vied him his superiority; and as their wishes  
“ and designs were far from being engaged for  
“ the

“ the real welfare of society, a man so upright  
“ and able naturally became the object of their  
“ hatred ; and they had too easy and too much  
“ credit. What greater misfortune can be  
“ entailed on popular government, than forwardness  
“ in receiving all the impressions of  
“ malevolence!

“ When I had finished my letter, it came  
“ into my head to add Somers’s character,  
“ which was uniform, to Shrewsbury, which was  
“ all deformity.

“ I have been so very short, not only for  
“ the reasons prefixed, but in expectation of  
“ your having additions from your truly worthy  
“ friend Mr. Yorke. The account of his  
“ behaviour at school I had many years ago  
“ from a school-fellow. I think Walsall in  
“ Staffordshire was the place where they learned  
“ their grammar together. I remember very  
“ well his account of Johnny Somers being a  
“ weakly boy, wearing a black cap, and never  
“ so much as looking on when they were at  
“ play, &c.

“ Mr. Winnington’s account is, that by the  
“ exactness of his knowledge and behaviour he  
“ discouraged his father and all the young men

“ who knew him. They were afraid to be in  
 “ his company.”

Towards the close of Lord Somers's *Treatise*\* on the Succession, there is this very remarkable passage: “ I will not (though I safely  
 “ might) challenge these men to tell me where-  
 “ ever any settled nation, which had laws of  
 “ their own, and were not under the immediate  
 “ force of a Conqueror, did ever admit of a  
 “ King of another religion than their own.  
 “ I will not insist on it, that the crown is not  
 “ a bare inheritance, but an inheritance accom-  
 “ panying an office of trust, and that if a man's  
 “ defects render him incapable of that trust, he  
 “ has also forfeited the inheritance.” In another  
 place of this golden *Treatise* he says, “ I need  
 “ not say how far a nation is to be excused for  
 “ executing justice summarily, and without the  
 “ tedious formalities of law, when the necessity  
 “ of things requires haste, and the party flies  
 “ from justice, and the confederates are nu-

\* The title runs thus: “ A Brief History of the Succession, collected out of the Records, and the most Authentic Historians, written for the Satisfaction of the Earl of ———.” It was written in favour of the attempt to exclude the Duke of York about the year 1679, and reprinted in 1714.

“ merous and daring, and the Prince’s life in  
“ danger.”

A pretender to literature having owned a copy of verses which Lord Somers wrote, was asked by his Lordship, when he was presented to him as Lord Chancellor, whether he was really the author of the lines in question. “ Yes, my Lord,” replied the pretended Poet, “ it is a trifle, I did it off-hand.” On hearing this, Lord Somers burst out into a loud fit of laughter, and the Gentleman withdrew in the greatest confusion.

“ The King (George the First),” says Lord Bolingbroke in a manuscript letter, “ set out from Hanover in the resolution of taking the Whigs indeed into favour ; but of oppressing no set of men who acknowledged the government, and submitted quietly to it. As soon as he came to Holland, a contrary resolution was taken by the joint importunity of the Allies and of some of the Whigs.

“ Lord Townshend came triumphantly to acquaint Lord Somers with all the measures of proscription and of persecution which they intended, and to which the King had at last consented. The old Peer asked him what he

“ meant, and shed tears on the foresight of  
“ measures like to those of the Roman Trium-  
“ virate.”

---

## EARL STANHOPE,

SECRETARY OF STATE TO GEORGE I.

WHISTON says, of this Nobleman, “ After  
“ he had been some time a Courtier, I freely  
“ asked him whether he had been able to keep  
“ his integrity at Court ; to which he made  
“ me no reply, whence I concluded he had  
“ not been able to do it, for he would never  
“ tell a lie.” A different inference might be  
drawn from his silence, which probably was oc-  
casioned only by his disgust at the impertinence  
of the question.

Lord Stanhope was at Eton School with  
one of the Scotch Noblemen who were con-  
demned after the Rebellion in 1715. He  
requested the life of his old school-fellow (whom  
he had never seen since that time) of the Privy  
Council, whilst they were deliberating upon the  
signing of the warrant of execution of these un-  
fortunate Noblemen. His request was refused,  
till he threatened to give up his place if the  
Council did not comply with it. This menace  
procured



procured him the life of his associate in early life, to whom he afterwards sent a handsome sum of money.

Of such advantage are sometimes the connections that are formed in public schools. What may profit, may likewise hurt. The gold that purchases bread may purchase poison, and the seminary that administers to virtuous and to honest friendship, may likewise administer to a society in vice and in wickedness: yet, every thing in human life being but a choice of difficulties, it seems wiser to prefer a public to a private education, on account of the greater advantages it holds forth \*. A young man will  
most

\* Osborne begins his celebrated "Advice to a Son" thus: "Though I can never pay enough to your Grandfather's memory for his tender care of my education, yet I must observe in it this mistake, that by keeping me at home, where I was one of *my young Masters*, I lost the advantage of my most docile time. For, not undergoing the same discipline, I must needs fall short of their experience that are bred up in free-schools, who, by plotting to rob an orchard, &c. run through all the subtleties required in taking a town, being made by use familiar to secrecy and compliance with opportunity—qualities never afterwards to be attained at cheaper rates than the hazard of all. Whereas these see the danger of trusting others, and the rocks they fall upon by too obstinate an adherence to their own imprudent resolutions,



most assuredly become wiser, and most probably more virtuous, by public than by private education; for virtue consists in action and in trial.

The following anecdote of the high sense of honour in two Eton Boys, is well known to many persons who have been educated in that illustrious seminary.

“ Two young men, one of whom was the late Lord Baltimore, went out a-shooting, and were detected in that unpardonable offence by one of the Masters. He came up quickly enough to one of them to discover his person; the other, perhaps having quicker heels, got off unknown. The detected culprit was flogged pretty severely, and threatened with repetitions of the same discipline if he did not discover his companion. This, however, he persisted in refusing, in spite of reiterated punishment. His companion, who

and all this under no higher penalty than that of a whipping. And,” adds he, “ it is possible this indulgence of my Father might be the cause I afforded him so poor a return for all his cost. Children,” continues Osborne, “ attain to an exacter knowledge both of themselves and of the world, in free and populous schools, than under a more solitary education.”

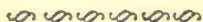
“ was

“ was confined to his room at his boarding-  
“ house by a fore throat (which he had got  
“ by leaping into a ditch to escape the de-  
“ tection of the Master), on hearing with what  
“ severity his friend was treated on his account,  
“ went into school, with his throat wrapped  
“ up, and nobly told the Master, that he  
“ was the boy that was out a-shooting with  
“ the young man who, with such a magnani-  
“ mous perseverance, had refused to give up  
“ his name.”

---

## MR. ADDISON.

THE Public is here presented with two Letters of this excellent Writer. The Original of the first is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford: the Original of the second is in the possession of H. PENRUDDOCK WYNDHAM, Esq.



## L E T T E R I.

“ Dear Sir,

“ I HOPE this will find you safe at Geneva;  
“ and that the adventure of the Rivulet, which  
“ you

“ you have so well celebrated in yo<sup>r</sup> last, has  
“ bin y<sup>e</sup> worst you have met with in your  
“ journey thither. I can’t but envy your  
“ being among the Alpes, where you may see  
“ frost and snow in the Dog-days : we are here  
“ quite burnt up, and are at least ten degrees  
“ nearer the Sun than when you left us. I am  
“ very well satisfied ’twas in August that Vir-  
“ gil wrote his “ *O quis me gelidis sub montibus*  
“ *Hæmi,*” &c. Our days at present, like those  
“ in the first chapter of Genesis, consist only  
“ of y<sup>e</sup> evening and the morning; for the  
“ Roman noons are as silent as the midnights  
“ at other countrys. But among all these in-  
“ conveniencys, the greatest I suffer is from  
“ your departure, w<sup>ch</sup> is more afflicting to me  
“ than the canicule. I am forc’d, for want  
“ of better company, to converse mostly w<sup>th</sup>  
“ pictures, statues, and medals : for you must  
“ know I deal very much in ancient coins,  
“ and can count out a sum in sesterces with  
“ as much ease as in pounds sterling. I am  
“ a great critic in rust, and can tell you y<sup>e</sup>  
“ age of it at first sight : I am only in some  
“ danger of losing my acquaintance with our  
“ English money ; for at present I am much  
“ more used to y<sup>e</sup> Roman. If you glean up  
“ any of our country news, be so kind as  
“ to

“ to forward it this way. Pray give Mr.  
 “ Dashwood and my very humble service to  
 “ S<sup>r</sup> Thomas; and accept of y<sup>e</sup> same yo<sup>r</sup>self  
 “ from,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your most affectionate

“ humble Servant,

“ J. ADDISON.

“ Aug. 7<sup>th</sup>.

“ My L<sup>d</sup> Bernard, &c. give their H. service.”



## LETTER II.

“ Cockpitt, April 22, 1717.

“ Sir,

“ I AM to desire, in case any further con-  
 “ versation shall pass between you and Mons<sup>r</sup>  
 “ de Alberoni, on the subject of an accom-  
 “ modation between the Emperor and King  
 “ of Spain, by the interposition of his Ma-  
 “ jesty, to send me an account of it, on a  
 “ separate letter, without mixing it with any  
 “ other matters.

“ I am sorry to find that I am not likely  
 “ to enjoy your correspondence very long; but  
 “ shall be very proud of your friendship and  
 “ acquaintance

“ acquaintance upon your arrival in England ;  
“ being, with great esteem,

“ Sir,

“ You most obedient and  
most humble Servant,

“ J. ADDISON.

“ Mr. Bubb.”

---

### LORD CHANCELLOR MACCLESFIELD.

THIS acute and learned Nobleman was one of the most liberal patrons of men of letters and of ingenuity, that ever filled the high and important office of Lord Chancellor of England.

Montesquieu looks upon the power of impeachment by the House of Commons as one of the palladia of the British Constitution ; yet, like every other excellent thing, it is liable occasionally to be perverted : it lies sometimes at the mercy of the prejudice of party, and the malignity of faction.

By the following Account of the Impeachment of Lord Macclesfield, from the “ Life of the  
“ late excellent Dr. Pearce, Bishop of Roches-  
“ ter,” it will appear that personal pique, rather  
than

than a love for justice, was permitted to take place on that very solemn occasion :

“ In the year 1725, the Lord Chancellor,  
 “ then Earl of Macclesfield, resigned the Great  
 “ Seal to his Majesty King George the First ;  
 “ which resignation was soon followed with an  
 “ impeachment of his Lordship by the House  
 “ of Commons, sent up to the Lords. The  
 “ ground of this, upon the best information  
 “ which D<sup>r</sup> Pearce could get, and which he  
 “ believes to have been the true one, was as  
 “ follows :

“ In the unhappy year 1720, commonly  
 “ called the South-Sea year, the money of the  
 “ suitors in Chancery was, by ancient custom,  
 “ ordered by the Lord Chancellour to be paid  
 “ into the hands of the Master in Chancery,  
 “ whose turn it was to be in the Court, when  
 “ an order was made by the Lord Chancellour  
 “ to deposit any sum of money for the security  
 “ of the suitors. This custom is now altered ;  
 “ a better and more secure manner of lodging  
 “ the money being now established : but the  
 “ former custom then prevailed, and one of  
 “ the Masters in Chancery, M<sup>r</sup>. Dormer, hav-  
 “ ing in 1720 trafficked with the suitors’ mo-  
 “ ney in ’Change-alley, and dying soon after,  
 “ it



“ it was found out, that he was deficient in  
 “ his accounts of the suitors’ money to near  
 “ the value of £.60,000. This raised a mighty  
 “ commotion among the suitors, and all who  
 “ were any way interested in the Court of Chan-  
 “ cery, either as suitors or as pleaders and  
 “ practitioners there; (some of the last sort  
 “ having personal resentments against that Lord  
 “ from motives which were unworthy (as it  
 “ might have been expected) of operating so far  
 “ to the prejudice, as they did, of a Chancel-  
 “ lour generally well esteemed for his great abi-  
 “ lities and integrity in that important office).  
 “ But operate thus they did, as he found by  
 “ fatal experience; for when the fire was once  
 “ kindled, there wanted not those who contri-  
 “ buted their assistance to raise it up to a  
 “ flame. The late King George the Second  
 “ was then Prince of Wales, and had lived se-  
 “ parately from his Father, as he had been or-  
 “ dered to do; and the education of his chil-  
 “ dren had been detained from him, upon an  
 “ opinion then given by ten of the twelve  
 “ Judges, called together at his Majesty’s com-  
 “ mand by Lord Macclesfield, then Chancel-  
 “ lour, upon this question: Whether the edu-  
 “ cation of the Grand-children did belong to  
 “ their Grandfather, as Sovereign; or to the  
 “ Prince of Wales, as Father? This meeting of  
 “ the

“ the Judges having been called by the Chan-  
 “ cellour, and the question having been put to  
 “ them by him upon his Majesty’s order for  
 “ so doing, and the answer of the Judges be-  
 “ ing not pleasing to the Prince of Wales, he  
 “ bore it with some resentment ; and when the  
 “ House of Commons took the affair of the  
 “ lost suitors’ money into consideration, all the  
 “ Members of the House of Commons, who  
 “ were servants of the Prince’s Court at Lei-  
 “ cester-house, and all others of them who paid  
 “ their addresses there, very readily joined in  
 “ the outcry against Lord Macclesfield, and  
 “ came into the impeachment. Sir Robert  
 “ Walpole was at first unwilling to encourage  
 “ such a precedent as the impeachment of a  
 “ Minister of State, though he had some degree  
 “ of ill-will to that Lord on former ministerial  
 “ motives ; however, when he found that it  
 “ could not be easily stopped, he came into the  
 “ design, and as far concurred as he safely could  
 “ with it, well knowing that the King looked  
 “ upon Lord Macclesfield with a gracious eye,  
 “ and thought that his son, the Prince of Wales,  
 “ had too much contributed to increase the  
 “ flame, for his being concerned in doing what  
 “ was so much to his mind and so much against  
 “ his son’s.

“ Lord Macclesfield’s trial before the House  
 “ of Lords is in print ; and to D<sup>r</sup>. Pearce, who  
 “ was every day present at it, it appears, that  
 “ the judgement of that House was a severe one.  
 “ He was unanimously declared guilty, and was  
 “ fined £. 30,000, though he had some time  
 “ before paid £. 10,000 into the Court of  
 “ Chancery, which was the whole sum received  
 “ by him from the two last whom he had ap-  
 “ pointed to be Masters there, and which two  
 “ largest sums were the most clamoured against.  
 “ And the House of Lords directed, that he  
 “ should be confined in the Tower till the fine  
 “ of £. 30,000 was paid. This judgement was  
 “ given upon a statute so long ago made as in  
 “ the reign of Richard the Second, which for-  
 “ bade the selling of the office of a Master in the  
 “ Chancery. That statute had never been re-  
 “ pealed, but a contrary custom had prevailed  
 “ beyond the memory of man. Lord Maccles-  
 “ field could have proved the fact to be so with  
 “ regard to several of his more immediate pre-  
 “ decessors ; but when he called upon his wit-  
 “ nesses who were then present to prove the  
 “ fact, Lord Townsend stood up and objected  
 “ to it, saying, “ My Lords, I hope that you  
 “ will not suffer witnesses to be produced to  
 “ this purpose ; for that will only shew that this  
 “ sort of corruption is hereditary :” using the  
 “ word

“ word hereditary, on this occasion, by a very  
 “ ridiculous mistake. Lord Macclesfield was,  
 “ as I said, declared to be guilty, and a fine of  
 “ £. 30,000 was laid upon him; but, as he was  
 “ then unable to pay it, he borrowed it all of  
 “ his son-in-law, Sir William Heathcote; mort-  
 “ gaging a part of his small estate of £. 3,100  
 “ per annum, and the money was all by de-  
 “ grees repaid to Sir William by Lord Maccle-  
 “ field’s son after his father’s death.

“ The knowledge of two circumstances,  
 “ which not many persons are informed of, may  
 “ contribute not a little to take off much of the  
 “ odium of the charge brought against the no-  
 “ ble Earl, and of that of the sentence given  
 “ upon it in the House of Lords. The one was,  
 “ that before Lord King, who succeeded him  
 “ as Chancellour, accepted of that high post, an  
 “ additional salary of £. 1,500 or £. 2,000 a year  
 “ was annexed, it was credibly said, to the post  
 “ out of the Hanaper-office, by way of recom-  
 “ pence for the loss which would arise to the  
 “ Chancellour for the time being, by that judg-  
 “ ment of the House of Lords; though he was  
 “ still allowed to dispose of the Masterships to  
 “ his friends and relations, or to the recom-  
 “ mendations of men in power, who could

“ in another way serve his friends and relations.

“ The other circumstance was, that when  
 “ some bill was brought before the Lords, it is  
 “ not remembered what the bill was, a Lord  
 “ objecting to some clause of it, or expression in  
 “ it, said, “ That in time perhaps the Master-  
 “ ships in Chancery might come again to be  
 “ sold,” the Lord Chancellour King acquainted  
 “ the House, that it appeared on their journals,  
 “ that in King William’s reign, when a bill for  
 “ preventing the Lord Lieutenants of Counties  
 “ from selling the office of Clerk of the Peace  
 “ in those Counties was brought from the Com-  
 “ mons to the Lords, a motion was made by  
 “ one of the Lords for a clause to be added,  
 “ that the Lord Chancellour should be re-  
 “ strained from selling the Masterships in Chan-  
 “ cery ; but that the Lords, after a debate,  
 “ rejected the clause, and passed the bill with-  
 “ out it.

“ King George the First, being fully sensible  
 “ that the Earl’s case was hard, and that he had  
 “ suffered chiefly upon his account, sent him  
 “ word that he intended to repay the £.30,000  
 “ to him out of his privy purse, as fast as he



“ could spare the money. Sir Robert Walpole  
 “ delivered this message to Lord Macclesfield,  
 “ with some gracious expressions of the King  
 “ in his favour. And accordingly, within  
 “ twelve months, Sir Robert paid him £.1,000  
 “ by his Majesty’s order. In the next year,  
 “ Sir Robert sent him word, that he had re-  
 “ ceived his Majesty’s farther order to pay him  
 “ £. 2,000 more, when his Lordship was pleased  
 “ to send for it. Lord Macclesfield, thinking  
 “ it not so genteel to send for it immediately,  
 “ let a month or five weeks pass over, and then  
 “ his Majesty went towards Hanover, and died  
 “ at Osnaburgh in his way thither, in 1727.  
 “ Upon the news of his death, Lord Maccles-  
 “ field’s son waited upon Sir Robert by his  
 “ father’s order to receive the money; but he  
 “ was then told by him, that “ His late Majesty  
 “ and he had a running account, and that at  
 “ present he could not tell on whose side the  
 “ balance was, and that therefore he could not  
 “ venture to pay the £. 2,000.” So that the  
 “ sum of £.1,000 was all that Lord Maccles-  
 “ field ever received from the intended bounty  
 “ of his gracious Master.

“ Lord Macclesfield lived after that till the  
 “ year 1732, during all which time D<sup>r</sup>. Pearce



“ was so favourably received by him, that their  
 “ acquaintance might be called strict friendship,  
 “ and they frequently dined and supped each  
 “ at the other’s house : and upon the Doctor’s  
 “ coming to visit him one day, he found him  
 “ walking in one of his rooms in great pain by  
 “ a suppression of urine, which had, as he said,  
 “ come upon him in the night before : he then  
 “ told the Doctor, “ That his mother had died  
 “ of the same disorder on the eighth day of it,”  
 “ and added, “ and so shall I ;” which accord-  
 “ dingly happened ; for on the eighth day Doc-  
 “ tor Pearce came to him, as he had done on  
 “ all the preceding days, and found him beyond  
 “ all hopes of life and assistance of his physi-  
 “ cians. He was drowning inwardly, and felt  
 “ himself dying from his feet upwards. He re-  
 “ tained all his senses to the last : he received  
 “ the holy communion in company with his  
 “ son and Lady Parker, Doctor Pearce, and  
 “ Mr. Clark, afterwards Sir Thomas and Master  
 “ of the Rolls, which three last left him at eight  
 “ o’clock, and about ten that night he asked  
 “ if his physician was gone. Being told that he  
 “ was, he replied, “ And I am going too ; but I  
 “ will close my eye-lids myself :” which accord-  
 “ dingly he did, and died in a few moments af-  
 “ terwards, on April 22, 1732, Æ. 64.

“ This

“ This was the end of this great and good  
 “ man ; who, during all the time that Dr.  
 “ Pearce had the happiness of knowing him,  
 “ seemed to him to live under a constant sense  
 “ of religion as a Christian, at his hours of lei-  
 “ sure reading and studying the holy Scriptures,  
 “ more especially after his misfortunes had re-  
 “ moved him from the business and fatigues of  
 “ his office as Chancellour,”

---

## LORD CHANCELLOR KING,

who was a man of honesty and of diligence,  
 though not a man of very great parts, took for  
 his motto, “ *Labor ipse Voluptas.*” A friend of  
 his thus turned it into verse :

’Tis not the splendour of the place,  
 The gilded coach, the purse, the mace,  
 Nor all the pompous train of state,  
 The crowds that at your Levee wait, }  
 That make you happy, make you great :  
 But while mankind you strive to bless  
 With all the talents you possess,  
 While the chief pleasure you receive  
 Comes from the pleasure which you give ;  
 This takes the heart, and conquers spite,  
 And makes the heavy burden light ;  
 For pleasure, rightly understood,  
 Is only labour to be good.

GRANVILLE,

LORD LANSDOWNE.

The following letter was written by this elegant Nobleman to his Nephew, on his taking orders.

“ My dear Nephew,

“ WHEN I look upon the date of your last  
“ letter, I must own myself blameable for not  
“ having sooner returned you my thanks for  
“ it.

“ I approve very well of your resolution of  
“ dedicating yourself to the service of God :  
“ you could not chuse a better master, provided  
“ you have so sufficiently searched your heart  
“ as to be persuaded you can serve him well : in  
“ so doing, you may secure to yourself many  
“ blessings in this world, as well as a sure expect-  
“ tation in the next.

“ There is one thing which I perceive you  
“ have not yet thoroughly purged yourself from,  
“ which is flattery : you have bestowed so much  
“ of that upon me in your letter, that I hope  
“ you have no more left, and that you meant  
“ it

“ it only to take your leave of such flights of  
 “ fancy, which, however well meant, oftener  
 “ put a man out of countenance than oblige.

“ You are now become a searcher after  
 “ truth: I shall hereafter take it more kindly  
 “ to be justly reprov'd by you, than to be un-  
 “ deservedly complimented.

“ I would not have you understand me as  
 “ if I recommended to you a sour Presbyterian  
 “ severity; that is yet more to be avoided.  
 “ Advice, like physic, should be so sweetened  
 “ and prepared as to be made palatable, or na-  
 “ ture may be apt to revolt against it. Be al-  
 “ ways sincere, but at the same time always  
 “ polite. Be humble, without descending from  
 “ your character; reprove and correct, without  
 “ offending good-manners: to be a cynic is as  
 “ bad as to be a sycophant. You are not to  
 “ lay aside the gentleman with your sword, nor  
 “ to put on the gown to hide your birth and  
 “ good-breeding, but to adorn it.

“ Such has been the malice of the world from  
 “ the beginning, that pride, avarice, and am-  
 “ bition, have been charged upon the priesthood  
 “ in all ages, in all countries, and in all reli-  
 “ gions: what they are most obliged to combat

“ against in their pulpits, they are most accused  
 “ of encouraging in their conduct. It be-  
 “ hoves you therefore to be more upon your  
 “ guard in this, than in any other profession.  
 “ Let your example confirm your doctrine;  
 “ and let no man ever have it in his power to  
 “ reproach you with practising contrary to what  
 “ you preach.

“ You had an uncle, Dr. Denis Granville,  
 “ Dean of Durham, whose memory I shall ever  
 “ revere; make him your example. Sanctity  
 “ sat so easy, so unaffected, and so graceful  
 “ upon him, that in him we beheld the very  
 “ ‘beauty of holiness:’ he was as chearful, as  
 “ familiar, and condescending in his conversa-  
 “ tion, as he was strict, regular, and exemplary  
 “ in his piety; as well-bred and accomplished  
 “ as a courtier, as reverend and venerable as an  
 “ apostle: he was indeed in every thing apostlo-  
 “ lical, for he abandoned all to follow his Lord  
 “ and Master. May you resemble him! May  
 “ he revive in you! May his spirit descend  
 “ upon you, as Elijah’s upon Elitha! And may  
 “ the great God of Heaven, in guiding, direct-  
 “ ing, and strengthening your pious resolutions,  
 “ pour down his best and choicest blessings upon  
 “ you!

“ You will ever find me, dear nephew, your  
 “ most affectionate uncle, and sincere friend, &c.

“ LANSDOWNE.”

Lord Bacon, whose great mind pervaded every object of art and of nature, says finely, in speaking of sermons, “ Wines which at the first  
 “ treading run gently, are pleasanter than those  
 “ which are forced by the wine-press, for these  
 “ taste of the stone, and of the husk of the  
 “ grape : so,” adds he, “ those doctrines are  
 “ exceedingly wholesome and sweet, which flow  
 “ from the Scriptures gently pressed, and are  
 “ not wrested into controversies and common-  
 “ places.”

Our Clergy are too apt, in their discourses, to raise doubts against that religion which they should merely teach. “ They raise doubts” (according to the last excellent Charge of the present BISHOP OF HEREFORD) “ to persons who  
 “ have very probably never heard of them  
 “ before ; and the doubts of those who have  
 “ had the misfortune to hear them before,  
 “ cannot be solved in a discourse of half an  
 “ hour.”



## POPE.

“ As Mr. Pope,” says Richardson, “ and  
 “ myself were one day considering the works  
 “ of St. Evremond, he asked me how I liked  
 “ that way of writing in which prose and verse  
 “ were mixed together. I said, I liked it well,  
 “ for that sort of off-hand occasional produc-  
 “ tions.”—“ Why,” replied he, “ I have some  
 “ thoughts of turning out some sketches I have  
 “ by me of various accidents and reflections in  
 “ this manner.”

Pope, like many other affectedly delicate persons, professed to be fond of certain dishes merely on account of their rarity. A Nobleman, a friend of his, who wished to correct this disgusting failing in him, made his cook dress up a rabbit, trussed up as a foreign bird, to which he gave some fine name, and seasoned it with something extremely savoury. The Bard ate of it very heartily, and expressed his relish of the taste of the supposed dainty; and was not a little displeased when his friend told him the trick he had put upon him.

Pope, according to Mr. Spence, in his “ Anecdotes,” desired Sir Robert Walpole to procure

cure from the Cardinal Fleury a benefice for his Catholic friend the Rev. Mr. Southcote. The great and good-humoured Minister (in spite of the satire with which Pope had lashed Kings and Ministers) wrote to the Cardinal, who gave Mr. Southcote a benefice somewhere in the South of France.

---

### DEAN SWIFT.

THE idea of Swift's "Battle of the Books" was taken from a little French book, called "*La Guerre des Bêtes*," Paris 1671. "*Il Divortio Celeste*" of Ferrante Pallavichini\*

\* Pallavichini's fate was very singular: he was an Augustine Monk, a native of Placentia, and had offended Urban the Eighth by his "*Divortio Celeste*," (a book written against the corruptions of the Church of Rome) and by some satires against the Barberini family, that of the Pope. Urban was much displeased with Pallavichini, and procured some one to decoy him into the *Comté Venaisin*, under pretence of being his friend. Pallavichini was imprudent enough to do as he was desired, and had no sooner arrived at Carpentras than his companion delivered him up to the Legate of Avignon, who caused him to be beheaded. A real and strenuous friend of Pallavichini vowed vengeance against the traitor, and pursued him wherever he could trace his steps; he at last found him at Florence, and assassinated him with a stiletto.

The "*Divortio Celeste*" has been translated into French by La Monnoye, and into English in the last century.

" very

“ very probably gave rise to the “ Tale of the  
“ Tub.”

Swift's disdain of popular applause was very dignified : when the mob of Dublin were shouting at his heels, he used to exclaim, “ How  
“ happy now would all this hallooing make my  
“ Lord Mayor !”

---

### MATTHEW PRIOR.

IN the Library at Bulstrode there are two Essays written by Prior : one of them is upon Learning, in which he mentions that Tompion, the distinguished Watch-maker of his time, was put apprentice to a locksmith. Prior was a man of learning, and had a very lively imagination : he seems very likely to have added something to what had been said on the subject ; it is therefore to be hoped, that it will be soon given to the Public.

In the latter part of his life he resided at Down Hall, Essex, and amused himself with a select party of friends at any kind of nonsense that occurred. Sir James Thornhill was often of the party, and in the evening, between dinner and supper, used to make drawings of some of  
Mr.

Mr. Prior's guests. Prior used to write verses under them. Under the head of Mr. Timothy Thomas, Chaplain to Lord Oxford, Prior wrote—

This phiz, so well drawn, you may easily know,  
It was done by a Knight for one Tom with an O.

Under Christian the Seal-Engraver's head  
Prior wrote—

This, done by candlelight and hazard,  
Is meant to shew Kit Christian's mazzard.

An ingenious and elegant Collector has many of these portraits, with the verses under them in Prior's hand-writing.

At Lord Oxford's Seat at Wimble (now Lord Hardwicke's) there hung a fine picture of Harley in his Speaker's robes, with the roll of the Bill in his hand for bringing in the present family; which, if I mistake not, was done by his casting vote. In allusion to Harley's being afterwards sent to the Tower, Prior wrote with a pencil on the white scroll,—“ Bill paid such a day.”

He, like many an Ex-Minister, became hypochondriacal in the latter part of his life; his active mind, not having any pabulum to feed  
it,

it, began to prey upon itself. He became deaf, or at least thought himself so. When some one asked him, whether he had ever observed himself deaf when he was in office : “ Faith,” replied he, “ I was then so afraid of my head, “ that I did not attend very much to my ears.”

He kept his Fellowship of St. John’s College, Cambridge, to the last. “ The salary,” said he, “ will always ensure me a bit of mutton “ and a clean shirt.” Prior (who had been Minister-Plenipotentiary) printed his Poems by subscription in the latter part of his life for subsistence, and made two thousand pounds by them. It is singular enough that he should have been recommended to Queen Anne to be her Ambassador at the Court of France, as being very conversant in matters of trade and commerce. Prior was a very high-bred man, and made himself peculiarly agreeable to Louis XIV. by this talent. He presented his College with a picture of himself, in a very fine brocaded suit of clothes ;—he there has very much *l’air noble*. This Picture has never been engraved.

The late excellent Dukes of Portland had five Dialogues of the Dead in MS. written  
by

by this celebrated Poet \*. One was between Charles the Fifth and Clennard the grammarian; another between Sir Thomas More and the Vicar of Bray; another, I believe, between Oliver Cromwell and his Porter. They are said to abound in readiness of repartee and liveliness of remark. It is to be hoped that they will be published.

\* Prior's Dialogues in the Duchefs of Portland's possession are thus described in the Preface to Nichols's "Collection of Poems."

"The late Recorder of Cambridge [Pont] had seen some MS. Dialogues of the Dead of Prior's; they were prose, but had verse intermixed freely; and the specimen, I heard, proved it. The Dialogue was between Sir Thomas More and the Vicar of Bray. You must allow that the characters are well chosen; and the speakers maintain their respective opinions smartly: at last the Knight seems to come over to his adversary, at least so far as to allow that the doctrine was convenient, if not honourable; but that he did not see how any man could allow himself to act thus: when the Vicar concludes; Nothing easier, with proper management; &c. You must go the right way to work—

"For Conscience, like a fiery horse,  
 "Will stumble if you check his course;  
 "But ride him with an easy rein,  
 "And rub him down with worldly gain,  
 "He'll carry you through thick and thin,  
 "Safe, although dirty, to your inn."

"This certainly is sterling sense."



## SIR JOHN VANBRUGH.

When this ingenious Architect had finished the noble palace of Blenheim, Sarah Duchess of Marlborough said to him, “ Now, Sir John, “ you have built us so fine a house, pray who “ is to make the gardens, and lay out the park “ for us ?”—“ Your Grace,” observed Sir John very acutely, “ should apply to the best landscape-painter you know.”

The epitaph made for Sir John,

Lie heavy on him, Earth, for he  
Laid many a heavy load on thee,

is remembered more on account of its point than of the truth it contains. Size and massiveness are the requisites to sublimity in Architecture, and Sir John did not, perhaps, pay that regard to the distinct parts of his great works which some other Architects have done, but he considered the whole :

*Felix opere in summo, quia ponere totum  
Scit.*

“ In the buildings of Vanbrugh,” says that great Painter and elegant Writer Sir Joshua Reynolds (who with great propriety and acuteness called in the aid of metaphysics to generalize

ralize the principles of art), “ who was a Poet  
 “ as well as an Architect, there is a greater dif-  
 “ play of imagination than we shall find, per-  
 “ haps, in any other ; and this is the ground  
 “ of the effect we feel in many of his works,  
 “ notwithstanding the faults with which many  
 “ of them are charged. For this purpose,  
 “ Vanbrugh appears to have had recourse to  
 “ some principles of the Gothic Architecture,  
 “ which, though not so antient as the Grecian,  
 “ is more so to our imagination, with which  
 “ the Artist is more concerned than with abso-  
 “ lute truth\*.

“ To

\* The effects of the Gothic Architecture were, perhaps, never better described, than in a MS. Letter which the Compiler received a few years ago from a young gentleman of great genius, and of correct and exquisite taste. It is written from Beauvais in France. “ The Cathedral, “ the Bishop’s Palace, and the Church of the Virgin in “ this City, form a very rich assemblage of Gothic gran- “ deur. The external appearance of the Cathedral is “ heavy, owing probably to its unfinished state, and to its “ wanting that noblest Gothic feature, a spire. But “ within, it unites the great and beautiful in a high de- “ gree. It is of a stupendous length, and the arches are of “ the most beautiful Gothic form, highly pointed. The “ roof wants lightness, and has not enough of those “ fretted subdivisions that imitate the entanglement of a “ grove, where the smaller branches meet at top. The “ Gothic Architects appear to have made the grove, which “ was itself the temple of their forefathers, their model,

“ To speak of Vanbrugh,” adds **Sir Joshua**,  
 “ in the language of a Painter, he had origi-  
 “ nality of invention ; he understood light and  
 “ shadow, and had great skill in composition.  
 “ To support his principal object, he produced  
 “ his second and third groupés or masses. He  
 “ perfectly understood in his art, what is the  
 “ most difficult in ours—the conduct of the  
 “ back-ground, by which the design and inven-  
 “ tion are set off to the greatest advantage.  
 “ What the back-ground is in painting, in  
 “ Architecture is the real ground on which the  
 “ building is erected ; and no Architect took  
 “ greater care that his Work should not appear  
 “ crude and hard, that is, that it did not  
 “ abruptly start out of the ground without ex-  
 “ pectation or preparation.

“ This,” adds Sir Joshua, “ is a tribute which  
 “ a Painter owes to an Architect who composed  
 “ like a Painter, and was defrauded of the due  
 “ and to have rendered many of its beauties subservient  
 “ to their purposes. A Gothic building has all the com-  
 “ plicated luxuriance of a wood. It possesses the same  
 “ contrasted effects of light and shade, and gives the same  
 “ play to the imagination ; in which respect it is more  
 “ poetic than the Grecian Architecture, which, like elegant  
 “ prose, puts you in immediate possession of its meaning.  
 “ In the Gothic Architecture, much more is meant than  
 “ meets the eye.”

“ reward

“ reward of his merit by the Wits of his time,  
“ who did not understand the principles of com-  
“ position in poetry better than he, and who  
“ knew little or nothing of what he understood  
“ perfectly, the general ruling principles of  
“ Architecture and Painting. Vanbrugh’s fate  
“ was that of the great Perrault. Both were  
“ the objects of the petulant sarcasms of fac-  
“ tious men of letters, and both have left some  
“ of the fairest monuments which, to this day,  
“ decorate their several countries; the Façade  
“ of the Louvre, Blenheim, and Castle How-  
“ ard.”

Sir John Vanbrugh seems to have been original in whatever he did. He was told one day by a friend, how like to the Fables of La Fontaine his Fables in the Comedy of *Æsop* were, as to style and manner. “ They may be so,” said he, “ for aught I know, but I assure you “ that I never read La Fontaine.” Vanbrugh’s dialogue in his Comedies is natural and easy, completely unlike the witty though elaborate repartee of Congreve and of Dryden.

## CONGREVE.

THIS sprightly Writer has been in general supposed to have written his Comedies without any reference to life or nature. The following transcript from a manuscript letter of Mr. Dryden to Mr. Walth (Mr. Pope's friend) will shew how ill this observation is founded :

“ Congreve's *Double Dealer* (says he) is much  
 “ censured by the greater part of the Town, and  
 “ is defended only by the best judges, who, you  
 “ know, are commonly the fewest ; yet it gains  
 “ ground daily, and has already been acted eight  
 “ times. The women think he has exposed  
 “ their bitchery too much, and the gentlemen  
 “ are offended with him for the discovery of  
 “ their follies, and the way of their intrigues  
 “ under the notion of friendship to their ladies'  
 “ husbands.”

Dr. Johnson objects to the plots of Congreve's Comedies, in some of which the play terminates with a marriage in a mask. This excellent and acute critic did not, perhaps, recollect, that till the beginning of Queen Anne's reign women used to come to the theatres in a mask.

This practice was forbidden by a proclamation of that Queen, in the first year of her reign.

Mr. Congreve, after having been at the expence of the education of the young representative of his antient and illustrious family, left nearly the whole of his fortune to Henrietta Duchess of Marlborough.

An Essay on the Difference between Wit and Humour, in a Letter to Mr. Dennis the Critic, from Mr. Congreve, is printed in the Baskerville edition of this comic writer's works. It is very short, but very well done.

---

### LORD GRANVILLE

was an excellent Greek scholar and a most eloquent speaker. Abbé de Longuerue says of him, "Lord Carteret knows all the Greek Testament by heart, from the first Chapter of St. Matthew to the last Chapter of the Apocalypse. It is a most astonishing thing to hear him recite it verse by verse, as if he had the book actually before him."



Lord Granville's \* gaiety of mind never forsook him : he laughed, of course, when he was in office ; and when he was dismissed from office, he laughed at the manœuvres that had been employed to get him out.

Mr. Wood, in the Preface to his "Travels to ascertain the Country of Homer," represents this Nobleman in a very distinguished light ; as under the pressure of speedy dissolution, yet giving what remained of life to the service of his country ; and dying, nearly as he lived, with some noble lines of Homer in his mouth.

---

#### SIR CHRISTOPHER WREN.

THE following Extracts are taken from the Journal of this great Architect, which he kept when he went to Paris in 1665.

" An academy of painters, sculptors and architects, with the chief artificers of the

\* ———, on being dismissed from Administration, was taken ill, and sent for Sir William Duncan. Sir William, asking the servant what ailed his master, was told that he had a bilious complaint. " Faith," replied Sir William, " I never knew an Ex-Minister in my life without a bilious complaint."

" Louvre,

“ Louvre, meet every first and last Saturday of  
“ the month. M. Colbert, Surintendant,  
“ comes to the Louvre every Wednesday and  
“ (if business prevents not) Thursday. M.  
“ Charles introduced me to Bernini, who shew-  
“ ed me his designs for the Louvre, and of the  
“ King’s (Louis XIV.) statue\*. The King’s  
“ houses I could not miss. Fontainebleau has a  
“ stately wildness and vastness suitable to the  
“ desert it stands in. The antique mass of the  
“ Castle of St. Germain’s and the hanging gar-  
“ dens are delightfully surprizing (I mean to  
“ any man of judgment) for the pleasures be-  
“ low vanish away in the breath that is spent  
“ in ascending. The palace, or (if you please)  
“ the Cabinet, of Versailles called me twice to  
“ see it; the mixtures of brick and stone, blue  
“ tile and gold, made it look like a rich livery;  
“ not a niche in it but is crowded with little cu-  
“ riosities of ornament. The women, as they  
“ have made the language and the fashion, and  
“ meddle with politics and philosophy, so they  
“ sway also in Architecture. Works of fil-  
“ grand and little trinkets are in great vogue,  
“ but building ought certainly to have the

\* Bernini’s design for the Louvre was not adopted; it is engraved in one of Perelle’s books of Views. Bernini made a bust, but no statue of Louis, I believe.

“ attribute of \* Eternal, and therefore the only  
 “ thing incapable of new fashions.”

\* Many of the buildings which have remained to us from the Antients, are universally allowed to be perfect models of the art of Architecture. In spite of the rewards offered by Sovereigns, and of that innate desire of man to do something more and better than his predecessors have done, every attempt to add another Order of Architecture to the Five long since transmitted to us from the Greeks has been vain and fruitless, and has in general effected nothing but a variation in the Corinthian Order. The art of building being an art of which the constituent parts are utility and beauty, must have soon arrived at its point of perfection. We have little left to do but to arrange and to compare. What has the rage of inventing in Architecture produced in our times? May-poles instead of columns, capitals of no order, and adjuncts and decorations so whimsical, so minute, so split into small parts and tortured into grotesque forms, that, as Lord Bacon observes of plots in gardens, “ you may see as good sights often in “ tarts.” It should, however, be mentioned to the honour of the Architect of that great national ornament Somerset-House, that he has never depraved the art with any capricious innovation. He has ever made the Antients his models, and he has not pretended to vary and to invent, where variation and invention are not only superfluous but mischievous. He has only with great taste and judgment selected and compounded what he has already found perfect to his hands. His buildings are therefore always grand, yet simple; not distracting the eye with broken lines, petty divisions, or arbitrary and meretricious ornaments, but preserving always that unity of design and that magic of effect, which render them the best comments on his own excellent Treatise on the Art of Architecture.

In the Library of All Souls College, in Oxford, there are several volumes of original drawings \* of this great Architect. They were, I believe, presented to the College by his son. The title of one of them is, “ *Delineationes Novæ Fabricæ Templi Paulini juxta tertiam Propositionem et ex Sententiâ Regis Caroli Secundi sub Private Sigillo expressæ 14 Maii, Ann. 1678.*”

Sir Christopher appears to have floated very much in his designs for St. Paul's Cathedral. One of them is very much like that of San Gallo for St. Peter's at Rome. In another, the dome is crowned with a pine-apple, and it is curious to observe how every design for the present beautiful dome excels the other. The favourite design, however, of the great Architect himself was not taken. In one of his manuscript letters to a person who was desirous to build some great work, Sir Christopher says, “ A building of that consequence you goe about deserves good care in the designe, and able workmen to performe it; and that he who takes the general management may have a prospect of

\* Many of them are interesting: the design for the inside of St. Paul's Cathedral, with the high altar under a canopy, amongst some others, deserves to be engraved. The wealthy and learned Society to which they belong will some day or other, with the liberality of Gentlemen and Scholars, give them in that form to the public.

“ the

“ the whole, and make all parts, outside and  
“ inside, correspond well together : to this end  
“ I have comprised the whole design in six  
“ figures.” In another of his Letters, speaking  
of his progress in building St. Paul’s, he says,  
“ I have received a considerable sum, which,  
“ though not proportionable to the greatness  
“ of the work, is notwithstanding sufficient  
“ to begin the same ; and with all the materials  
“ and other assistances which may probably be  
“ expected, will put the new quire in great forwardness.”

Sir Christopher used to tell his friends with great pleasure, “ that whilst he was building  
“ St. Paul’s, he told one of the workmen to  
“ bring him a piece of stone for some purpose  
“ or other. The workman brought him an  
“ old grave-stone, on which was inscribed RE-  
“ SURGAM, and that he accepted it as a lucky  
“ omen.”

When Sir Christopher built the church of St Dunstan’s in the East, the noblest monument of his geometrical skill, he had most certainly in his eye the High Church of Edinburgh, and St. Nicholas’s Church at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. His towers that adorn the front of Westminster Abbey were taken from those of Beverley



verley Minster in Yorkshire. Sir Christopher intended a spire for the middle of the church, but gave it up, from apprehension that the fabric would not bear it.

Sir Christopher was much impeded and harassed in his great work of St. Paul's by the care of expence in the Curators of it. He had designed a very fine Baldaquino for the altar, like that of St. Peter's at Rome. Dr. Compton, Bishop of London, had sent for the marbles for its composition; or rather, as the "*Parentalia*" says, the specimens were shewn to the Architect by that Prelate. Sir Christopher not approving of them, the design was given up. He wished the cupola to have been painted in Mosaic, a kind of painting as durable as the place itself. Stone was not allowed him to fill up the piers of that wonder of Architecture the Dome; rubble was given to him in its stead: in consequence of which there are settlements in that part of the church. The present liberal Chapter of the Cathedral having admitted sculpture into it without fees, in the monuments of Dr. Johnson and Mr. Howard, it is to be hoped that the illustrious Architect of the fabric will partake of the honour of a statue in his own Church, and that the Cathedral of St. Paul will



will become the British Temple of Fame\*. The effect of decoration on the interior of this church, may be observed by inspecting a Plate, published some years ago by Mr. Gwynne, in which the Dome and the parts under it are seen as ornamented according to the intention of Sir Christopher. To make the perspective of the church appear with the greatest picturesque effect, the heavy and immense organ that crosses the entrance into the choir should be placed on one side, as is done at Winchester, and painted glass should be inserted into the East window, which at present casts no "dim religious light."

In that entertaining and instructive work the "Parentalia †," written by Mr. Joseph Ames,  
Secretary

\* Westminster Abbey is indeed so crouled with Monuments, that the beauty of the exquisite proportions in that elegant Gothic fabrick is quite destroyed. The Monuments themselves have no effect, either singly or taken together, and the whole appears rather like a Statuary's shop, than a repository of distinguished sepulture. The late Sir Joshua Reynolds, looking no less with the eye of affection than with that of taste, could find no proper place for the statue of his illustrious friend Dr. Johnson amongst the Monuments of the eminent dead that are buried in the Abbey.

† The PARENTALIA not only contains an account of Sir Christopher Wren's Works, but also a very elaborate  
Dissertation

Secretary to the Antiquarian Society, and published by the Grandson of Sir Christopher Wren, this extraordinary and striking passage occurs; a passage to which credit can only be given by those who know how the Demon of Politics, like that of Fate, confounds all distinctions; how it elevates blockheads, how it depresses men of talents; how it tears from the mouth of Genius, exhausted with toil for the public good, and bending under a load of helpless age, for which it has made no provision, that bread which it bestows upon the idle and the selfish; upon those whose life and death, as the acute Roman Historian says, are nearly the same\*.

“ In the year 1718, the fourth year of  
 “ the reign of George the First (*credite Pos-*  
 “ *teri*) Sir Christopher Wren’s patent for the  
 “ office of Surveyor of the Royal Works  
 “ was superseded, in the fourscore and sixth  
 “ year of his age, and after more than fifty  
 “ years spent in a continual active and labo-  
 “ rious service to the Crown and Public. At  
 “ that time his merits and labours were not  
 “ remembered by some. He then betook  
 “ himself to a country retirement, saying only

Dissertation on Gothic Architecture, written by Sir Christopher himself.

\* *Quorum vitam et mortem juxta esse estimo.* SALLUST.

“ with the Stoic, *Nunc me jubet Fortuna expedi-*  
 “ *tius philosophari.* In which recess, free from  
 “ worldly affairs, he passed the greater part  
 “ of the five last following years of his life in  
 “ contemplation and studies, and principally in  
 “ the contemplation of the Holy Scriptures,  
 “ chearful in solitude, and as well pleased to die  
 “ in the shade as in the light \*.”

“ Part of his thoughts for the discovery of  
 “ the longitude at sea, a review of some former  
 “ tracts in astronomy and mathematics, had a  
 “ share in the employment of those hours he  
 “ could spare from meditation and researches  
 “ into holy writ during his last retreat, when  
 “ it appeared, that though time had enfeebled  
 “ his limbs (which was his chief ailment), yet  
 “ had it but little influence on the vigour of  
 “ his mind, which continued with a vivacity  
 “ rarely found at that age, till within a few days  
 “ of his dissolution; and not till then could

\* The great Dr. Barrow, in an oration at Gresham College spoken by him in the year 1662, in this rapturous strain of panegyric thus describes Sir Christopher Wren, then a young man. “ *Præcociores neminem unquam*  
 “ *præstitisse spes, ita nec maturiores quemquam fructus*  
 “ *protulisse, prodigium olim pueri, nunc miraculum viri,*  
 “ *immo dæmonium hominis, sufficerit meminisse ingenio-*  
 “ *ssimum & optimum Christophorum Wrennum.*”

“ cease

“ cease the continued aim of his whole life to  
 “ be (in his own words) *beneficus humano generi*;  
 “ for his great humanity appeared to the last in  
 “ benevolence and complacency, free from mo-  
 “ roseness in behaviour or aspect.”

“ *Hic jacet*

“ *CHRISTOPHORUS WREN, Eques.*

“ *Si Monumentum quæris*

“ *Circumspice,*

is the inscription on the sarcophagus that contains the remains of this great Geometer and celebrated Architect. This, however, should have been engraven upon the stone that is in the middle of the pavement directly under the Dome of St. Paul's, and not placed in the vault beneath it.

Sir Christopher Wren was a man of small stature. When Charles the Second came to see the hunting-palace he had built for him at Newmarket, he thought the rooms too low. Sir Christopher walked about them, and looking up, replied, “ Sir, and please your Majesty, I  
 “ think they are high enough.” The King squatted down to Sir Christopher's height, and creeping about in this whimsical posture, cried, “ Aye, Sir Christopher, I think they are high  
 “ enough.”

## SAMUEL CLARKE, D.D.

IN the opinion of Dr. Johnson, Dr. Samuel Clarke was the most complete literary character that England ever produced. Every one must be inclined to be of this opinion, when he considers what a good critical scholar, what an excellent philosopher, what an acute metaphysician he was. Amongst Dr. Clarke's papers was found a letter from Sarah Duchess of Marlborough, offering him an Irish Bishoprick, which he refused; and a letter of that great Greek scholar Dr. Bentley to him, expressive of his concurrence of opinion with him upon the formation of the tenses of the Greek verbs, which he has so fully illustrated in a note on the First book of his edition of Homer.

This great man was so chary of his time, that he constantly took with him wherever he went some book or other in his pocket. This he used to pull out in company and read, and scratch under the remarkable passages with his nail.

Dr. Clarke has been censured by some idle and foolish persons for playing at cards, and for being occasionally a practical joker. Those  
who



who make this objection only to the perfection of the character of Dr. Clarke, do not consider that the most busy persons are in general the most easily amused. The Doctor's great and fervid mind, wearied with laborious and painful thinking, required mere respite and relaxation from toil, and did not exact either the delicacy or the violence of amusement which those persons demand whose great business is pleasure.

The son of this great Divine assured a learned and venerable person now living, that his father paid great attention to the Book of the Revelations; that he looked upon it as a canonical book; and that he had made some few MS. notes on the margin of it, in his Greek testament, relating to particular persons and things, which he had thought shadowed out in some of its types and figures.

Joseph Scaliger is made to say, in the second part of the "Scaligeriana," that Calvin was a very prudent man in not having, in his general Comment upon the New Testament, meddled with the Apocalypse. "But of this," says that proud Pedant, in the first "Scaligeriana," "I can boast, that I am well acquainted with every thing in the Revelations, a book truly canonical, except that Chapter in which



“ woe” is seven times repeated. I do not indeed know, whether it relates to the past or to a future time.”

That honour to humanity Sir Isaac Newton says, with his usual sagacity and modesty, in his Observations on the Apocalypse, “ The folly of interpreters \* has been, to foretell times, and things by this prophecy, as if God designed to make them prophets. By this rashness they have not only exposed themselves, but brought the prophecy also into contempt. The design of God was much otherwise : he gave this and the prophecies of the Old Testament, not to gratify men’s curiosities, by enabling them to foreknow things ;

• “ This,” says the investigating Montagne, “ I have seen with my own eyes, that in times of public confusion, mankind, astounded with their fortune, with an excess of superstition go and search from Heaven the causes, and the ancient threatenings of their misfortunes ; and in this they have been so strangely happy in my times, that they have persuaded me, that as it is an amusement of ardent and of unoccupied minds, that those persons who are endued with that subtlety of untying and unravelling matter, may put into any writing whatever what they wish to find in it. Every thing indeed seems to assist them, the doubtful, fantastic, and obscure prophetic language, which never gives any precise sense, so that posterity may give it what sense they think fit.”

“ but

“ but that after they were fulfilled, they might  
 “ be interpreted by the event ; and his own pro-  
 “ vidence, not the interpreter’s, be then mani-  
 “ fested thereby to the world.”

## SIR ISAAC NEWTON,

as Lucretius says of his great Philosopher,

*Qui genus humanum ingenio superavit, & omnis  
 Præstrinxit, stellas exortus uti Ætherius Sol,*

Whose comprehensive energy of mind  
 Obscur’d the meaner talents of mankind,  
 As the ris’n Sun in radiant glory bright  
 Extinguishes the Star’s diminish’d light,

says, with a noble modesty, in one of his letters  
 to Dr. Bentley, “ When I wrote my Treatise  
 “ about our System, I had an eye upon such  
 “ principles as might work with considering  
 “ men for the belief of a Deity ; and nothing  
 “ can rejoice me more than to find it useful for  
 “ that purpose : but if I have done the public  
 “ any service this way, it is due to nothing but  
 “ industry and patient thought \*.

“ You

\* “ *Genie c’est le travail,*” says M. de Buffon, “ Genius  
 “ is the repeated effort of thinking ; it comes not by in-  
 “ spiration, but is the working of a powerful mind applied

“ You sometimes,” adds this great Philosopher, speak of gravity as essential and inherent to matter. Pray do not ascribe that notion to me ; for the cause of gravity is what I do not pretend to know, and therefore would take more time to consider it.”

“ The hypothesis of matter’s being at first evenly spread through the Heavens is, in my opinion, inconsistent with the hypothesis of innate gravity, without a supernatural power to assist them ; and therefore it infers a Deity.”

Dr. Johnson said, that he had been told by an acquaintance of Sir Isaac, that in early life he started as a clamorous infidel ; but that, as he became more informed on the subject, he was converted to Christianity, and became one of its most zealous defenders.

As Dr. Edmund Halley, the Astronomer, a man of very lively parts, was one day talking to a particular subject.” Sir Isaac Newton told Bishop Pearce, “ that he had spent thirty years, at intervals, in reading over all the authors or parts of authors, which could furnish him with materials for his “ Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms ;” and that he had written that Work over sixteen times with his own hand.”

against Christianity before Sir Isaac, and saying that it wanted mathematical demonstration, Sir Isaac stopped him by saying, "Mun, you had better hold your tongue; you have never sufficiently considered the matter."

Sir Isaac bore his last illness, that of the stone, with great fortitude and resignation; "and though," as his Niece used to say, "his agony was so great, that large drops of sweat forced themselves through a double night-cap which he wore, he never complained or cried out."

Backgammon was a favourite recreation with him, at which he used to play with Mr. Flamstead. Fontenelle concludes his exquisite Eulogium upon this great man with saying, that he distinguished himself from other men by no kind of singularity whatever: a distinction but too often affected by many who, possessing no degree of Sir Isaac's talents or virtues, and having no claims to the indulgence of others, endeavour to procure celebrity to themselves by affectation. Sir Isaac, indeed, was in one respect but too like the common race of mortals: his desire of gain induced him to have some concern in the fatal bubble of the South Sea; by which (as his Niece used to say) he lost twenty thou-

land pounds. Of this, however, he never much liked to hear; nor, perhaps, should it ever be mentioned, but to warn mankind against the indulgence of a passion which rendered the character of this wonder of humanity imperfect, and which has too often entailed disgrace and ruin on those who have improvidently suffered themselves to be governed by it.

---

PHILIP,

DUKE OF WHARTON,

in one of his speeches in the reign of George the First, said, in the House of Peers,

“ My Lords,

“ THERE was, in the reign of Tiberius, a favourite Minister, by name Sejanus: the first step he took was to wean the Emperor’s affections from his son; the next, to carry the Emperor abroad; and so Rome was ruined.”

Lord Stanhope replied, “ That the Romans were most certainly a great people, and furnished many illustrious examples in their History, which ought to be carefully read; and which, he made no doubt, the noble Peer  
 “ who

“ who spoke last had done. The Romans were  
 “ likewise universally allowed to be a wise peo-  
 “ ple; and that they shewed themselves to be  
 “ so in nothing more than by debarring young  
 “ Noblemen from speaking in the Senate ’till  
 “ they understood good manners and propriety  
 “ of language; and as the Duke had quoted  
 “ an instance from their history of a bad Mi-  
 “ nister, he begged leave to quote from the  
 “ same history an instance of a great man, a  
 “ patriot of his country, who had a son so  
 “ profligate, that he would have betrayed the  
 “ liberties of it. For which his father himself  
 “ (the elder Brutus) had him whipped to  
 “ death.”

No human being ever commenced his career  
 with fairer prospects of happiness than this un-  
 fortunate Nobleman. He was no less distin-  
 guished for the powers of his mind than for the  
 graces of his person. He was educated at home  
 by his father, whose great desire was to make him  
 a perfect orator. In this he so well succeeded,  
 that the matter of his speeches, no less than his  
 manner of delivering them, fascinated every one  
 who heard him. The first prelude to his mis-  
 fortunes arose from his privately marrying a  
 young lady inferior to him in birth and in for-  
 tune. The finishing stroke was put to them by



the too early death of his father, when, becoming free from paternal restraint, the Duke gave into those various excesses which embittered the happiness of his life, and at last brought him to the grave. He soon became, as Mr. Pope says,

A tyrant to the wife his heart approv'd,  
A rebel to the very King he lov'd.

In his travels in early life with his Tutor, his Grace picked up a bear's cub, of which he affected to be very fond, and carried it about with him: but when he became tired of his Tutor's company and admonitions, he quitted him one day suddenly, leaving his cub behind him, with a note addressed to his Tutor, to acquaint him, that being no longer able to support his ill-treatment, he thought proper to quit him; and that he left him his cub, that he might not be without a companion better suited to him than himself. Having dismissed his Governor, he returned to England, where he soon distinguished himself as a speaker in the House of Peers. He made an excellent speech on the trial of Dr. Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester, in favour of that Prelate, having been furnished with materials on the subject by the Minister Sir Robert Walpole, whom he induced to believe that he should speak

3

against

against the Bishop. Soon after this he quitted England and went to Lyons, from which place he wrote to the Pretender, then living at Avignon, and sent him a present of a very fine horse. The Pretender, on receiving this present, sent one of his principal gentlemen to invite him to his Court, where he was received with the greatest respect, and had the Order of the Garter and the title of Duke of Northumberland conferred upon him. Thus attached to the party of that unfortunate Prince, he came to Paris, where he is described as follows in a dispatch of that excellent and able Minister Sir Benjamin Keene,

“ The Duke of Wharton has not been sober,  
 “ or scarce had a pipe out of his mouth, since  
 “ he left St. Ildefonso,”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Wharton made his compliments, and  
 “ placed himself by me. I did not think  
 “ myself obliged to turn out his star and gar-  
 “ ter, because, as he is an everlasting tippler  
 “ and talker, in all probability he would lavish  
 “ out something that might be of use to me to  
 “ know; or at least might discover, by the  
 “ warmth of his hopes and expectations, whe-  
 “ ther

“ ther any scheme was to be put in immediate  
 “ execution in favour of his dear master (as he  
 “ calls the Pretender). He declared himself to  
 “ be the Pretender’s Prime Minister, and Duke  
 “ of Wharton and Northumberland. Hither-  
 “ to,” added he, “ my master’s interest has  
 “ been managed by the Duke of Perth, and  
 “ three or four other old women, who meet  
 “ under the portal of St. Germain’s. He  
 “ wanted a Whig, and a brisk one too, to put  
 “ them in a right train, and I am the man.  
 “ You may now look upon me as Sir Philip  
 “ Wharton, Knight of the Garter, running a  
 “ race with Sir Robert Walpole, Knight of the  
 “ Bath ; running a course ; and he shall be hard  
 “ pressed, I assure you. He bought my family  
 “ pictures, but they shall not be long in his  
 “ possession ; that account is still open ; neither  
 “ he nor King George shall be six months at  
 “ ease, as long as I have the honour to serve in  
 “ the employment I am now in.

“ He mentioned great things from Muscovy,  
 “ and talked such nonsense and contradictions,  
 “ that it is neither worth my while to remem-  
 “ ber nor yours to read them. I used him very  
 “ *cavalierement*, upon which he was much af-  
 “ fronted—Sword and pistol next day. But  
 “ before

“ before I slept, a gentleman was sent to desire  
 “ that every thing might be forgotten. What  
 “ a pleasure must it have been to have killed a  
 “ Prime Minister!”

This vapouring, however, of the Duke did not last long: he retired to Spain, where he married one of the Queen's Ladies of the Bed-chamber without a shilling, and was soon afterwards seized with a disease of languor, occasioned by his former excesses, which by slow degrees ended in a premature death at the age of thirty-two. A mineral water in the mountains of Catalonia appeared for some time to have stopped the progress of his disorder. He relapsed, however, soon afterwards, and in his way to the same salutary springs fell from his horse, in one of the fainting-fits to which he had been subject, in a small village, and was carried by some charitable Monks of the Order of St. Bernard into their Convent, where they administered to his necessities in the best manner they could. Under their hospitable roof he languished a week, and then died. His funeral was performed in the same simple and cheap manner which the fathers observe to the brethren of their own community. Not long before he died he wrote to a friend, to whom he sent a MS. tragedy of Mary Queen of Scots, and some Poems, and finished his letter  
 with

with these beautiful lines of Dryden to his friend Congreve :

Be kind to my remains; and oh defend  
Against your judgment your departed friend!  
Let not th' insulting foe my fame pursue,  
But shade those laurels that descend to you.

Thus died, unattended and unlamented,

This life of pleasure and this soul of whim;

too fatally realizing the melancholy description of the Wits by the celebrated Roger Ascham, in his "Schoolmaster;":

"Commonlie men very quick of witte be  
"also very light of conditions. In youth they  
"be readie scoffers, privie mockers, and ever  
"over-light and merry; in age they are testie,  
"very waspish, and alwaies over-miserable.  
"And yet fewe of them come to any great age,  
"by reason of their misordered life when they  
"are yonge; but a great deal fewer of them  
"come to shew any great countenance, or  
"bear any great authoritie abroad in the  
"world; but either live obscurely, men wot  
"not how, or dye obscurely, men mark not  
"when."

The character of Lovelace in Clarissa has been supposed to be that of this Nobleman;  
and



and what makes the supposition more likely is, that "The True Briton," a political paper in which the Duke used to write, was printed by Mr. Richardson.

---

## GEORGE THE SECOND.

[1727—1760.]

THIS Prince was very anxious to save the life of Dr. Cameron, against whom execution was awarded for treason five years after the act of attainder. When he was desired to sign one of the death-warrants for a similar offence, he said, in the true spirit of mercy that has ever distinguished his illustrious House, "Surely " there has been too much blood already spilt " upon this occasion!"

This Prince seemed to have none of that love of individual and distinct property which has marked the character of many Sovereigns. His Majesty came one day to Richmond Gardens, and finding the gates of them locked, while some decently dressed persons were standing on the outside, called for the head-gardener in a great passion, and told him to open the door immediately: "My subjects, Sir," added he, "walk " where they please."



The same gardener complaining to him one day that the company in Richmond Gardens had taken up some of the flower-roots and shrubs that were planted there, his only reply was, shaking his cane at him, "Plant more then, you " blockhead you."

---

### QUEEN CAROLINE.

THIS excellent Princess one day observing that her daughter, the Princess ———, had made one of the Ladies about her stand a long time while she was talking to her upon some trifling subject, was resolved to give her a practical reprimand for her ill-behaviour, that should have more weight than verbal precept. When the Princess therefore came to her in the evening as usual to read to her, and was drawing herself a chair to sit down, the Queen said, "No, " my dear, you must not sit at present; for I " intend to make you stand this evening as " long as you suffered Lady —— to remain in " the same position."

Bishop Butler's abstruse work on the "Analogy of Religion to Human Nature," was a favourite book with this Queen. She told Mr.

Sale,

Sale, the Orientalist, that she read it every day at breakfast; so light did her metaphysical mind make of that book which Dr. Hoadley, Bishop of Winchester, said he never could look into without making his head ache.

The talents and knowledge of this illustrious Princess gave her great influence with her husband, which she always employed to good purposes; and which, perhaps, were never better exercised than in causing that great and excellent Minister Sir Robert Walpole to be continued in his employments on the accession of George the Second. One hundred thousand pounds were wanted to pay the debts that Monarch had incurred when he was Prince of Wales. The party in opposition had refused to procure the money. Sir Robert Walpole, however, offered it, and remained Prime Minister. Sir Thomas Hanmer was so enraged at the folly of the Tories in not complying with this request of paying the Prince's debts, made to them by the Queen herself, that he retired into the country, and took no farther part in politics.

DR. BUTLER;  
BISHOP OF DURHAM,

THIS great Metaphysician was all spirit, all intellect, like his celebrated Book on the Analogy of Religion to Nature; that book which Mr. Hume asserted to be the best defence of Christianity he had ever known. The late learned Dr. Halifax, Bishop of St. Asaph, has analyzed it with great sagacity; and has extremely well defended the memory of its illustrious Author against some imputations of superstition which were thrown upon him. Dr. Butler's book is rendered more difficult to be understood than even the obscure nature of the subject required it to be, by the pains the Author himself took (as he told his Chaplain, the present Dean of Gloucester) to obviate every difficulty that might be made to any of his positions.

The Bishop was extremely abstinent in his diet, and so anxious for the purity of the professors of religion, that he used to declare his disapprobation of the marriage of the Clergy.

“Do not,” said he one day to his Chaplain, as if bursting from a fit of reverie,—“Do not whole bodies of men instantaneously lose their wits as a private individual does?”

---

## SIR ROBERT WALPOLE,

AFTERWARDS EARL OF ORFORD.

SIR ROBERT used to say, in speaking of corruption, “We Ministers are generally called, and are sometimes, tempters; but we are oftener tempted.”

When he quarrelled with Lord Sunderland, he went into Opposition; and on the debate upon the capital clause in the Mutiny Bill, he made use of this strong expression, “Whoever gives the power of blood, gives blood.” The question being carried in favour of Ministry by a small majority, Sir Robert said, after the division, “Faith, I was afraid that we had got the question;” his good sense perfectly well enabling him to see, that armies could not be kept in order without strict discipline and the power of life and death.

Sir Robert had very exact intelligence of what was passing at the Court of the Pretender.

When Alderman Barber visited the Minister after his return from Rome, he asked him how his old friend the Pretender did. The Alderman was much surprised. Sir Robert then, having related some particulars of a conversation, said, "Well, Jack, go and find no more, lest a worse thing befall thee."

Soon after the dissolution of the South-Sea Company, Sir Robert brought in the Land-tax bill, and laid it upon the table, adding, that the bill should lay there till the enquiry was gone through, and the country satisfied.

Sir Robert always declared, that he meant the Excise scheme in 1733 as an ease to the owners of land, as an efficacious and cheap method of collecting revenue, and as a prevention against fraud. The Opposition, as a venerable and excellent Politician has always declared, thought so well of the scheme, that they held themselves bound in conscience not to oppose it. Lord Bolingbroke, however, sent round to their leaders, and asked them, whether they wished that Sir Robert should be Minister for ever. "It is," said he, "one of the wisest schemes that ever entered into the head of any Minister, and it is for that reason

“ reason you ought to oppose it. A foolish  
“ scheme of course brings disgrace upon the  
“ person who proposes it. So go down to the  
“ House of Commons; call John Bull’s house  
“ his castle; and talk of the tyranny and op-  
“ pression of the regulations of the Excise.”  
This was done so effectually, and such a clamour  
raised among the good people of England,  
that Sir Robert was obliged to give up his very  
wise scheme, which he did in one of the best  
speeches he ever made. Soon after being com-  
pelled to relinquish his Excise bill, one of the  
American Governors proposed to him a tax  
upon America. “ Why,” replied he, “ you see  
“ I have Old England already set against me;  
“ do you think that I can wish to have New  
“ England set against me also?”

The late Lord North told Dr. Johnson, that  
Sir Robert had once got possession of some  
treasonable letters of Mr. Shippen; and that  
he sent for him, shewed him the letters, and  
burnt them before his face. Soon afterwards  
it was necessary in a new Parliament for Mr.  
Shippen to take the oaths of allegiance to  
George the Second, when Sir Robert placed  
himself over against him, and smiled whilst he  
was sworn by the Clerk. Mr. Shippen then



came up to him, and said, "Indeed, Robin, this  
" is hardly fair."

Dr. Johnson said one day of Sir Robert, that he was the best Minister this country ever had; "for," added he, "he would have kept it  
" in perpetual peace, if we (meaning the Tories  
" and those in opposition to him) would have  
" let him." And what greater eulogium can be bestowed upon any Minister, than that his great and universal aim was to render the country of which he is entrusted with the care, tranquil and flourishing? It should be likewise remarked to the honour of this Minister, that (as that sagacious and excellent politician the Dean of Gloucester tells us) he took off by one act of parliament upwards of one hundred petty and teasing Custom-house duties.

There is extant a letter of this wise and excellent Statesman to the Duke of Newcastle, written during the time of the ferment in Ireland respecting Wood's Halfpence. He appears to approve highly of the plan, but says, "If after all the Irish dislike it, I will give it  
" up; as I would never wish to oppose the  
" general sense of a country on any measure  
" whatsoever."

During .

During the division upon the celebrated Chippenham Election, Sir Robert stood near to the worthy Baronet whose success on that occasion was the cause of his quitting his situation of Prime Minister, and said to him (on observing a particular person dividing against him), "Observe that fellow, Sir Edward; I saved him from the gallows in the year —"

---

### DR. CHEYNE.

WHILE some one was talking before this acute Scotchman of the excellence of Human Nature, "Hoot, hoot, mon," says he, "Human Nature is a rogue and a scoundrel, or why would it perpetually stand in need of laws and of religion?"

Dr. Cheyne's memory, independent of his medical and mathematical merit, should ever be held in veneration by all wise and good men for the golden rule of conduct which he prescribed to himself (mentioned by Mr. Boswell in his entertaining Tour to Scotland), and which unites the utmost acuteness of worldly wisdom with the most exalted sense of religion :

“ To neglect nothing to secure my eternal  
“ peace, more than if I had been certified I  
“ should die within the day ; nor to mind any  
“ thing that my secular duties and obligations  
“ demanded of me, less than if I had been en-  
“ fured to live fifty years more.”

“ Religious persons,” say the Messieurs de  
Port Royal, “ are apt in worldly matters to do  
“ too little for themselves, to act without suf-  
“ ficient consideration, and then, by way of  
“ correcting themselves, and excusing them-  
“ selves to others, to impute the necessary ill  
“ consequences of their imprudent and foolish  
“ conduct to the decrees of Providence. Men  
“ of the world in general are slower in deciding,  
“ and weigh in a nicer balance what effects their  
“ actions may produce, without reference to  
“ religious obligation, and perhaps succeed bet-  
“ ter in the present system of things. They  
“ are, therefore, in Scripture, said to be wiser  
“ than the children of light.”

---

### DR. YOUNG

was so much in earnest in whatever he was  
doing, that preaching one day at the Chapel  
Royal before George the Second, and observing  
him

him extremely inattentive, he raised his voice very much; and finding that ineffectual, he burst into tears.

The last Poem he wrote was that on Resignation, addressed to the Hon. Mrs. Boscawen, to whom he recommended the only Christian virtue that could give her the least difficulty to practise:—Resignation on the death of a beloved husband, who, as a naval Commander, had performed distinguished services to his country,

Young's Tragedies are very grand and noble :

——*spirant Tragicum satis et feliciter audent.*

The diction is elevated, the characters are well drawn, and the situations interesting. He appears to have written above the taste of our times, which seem to have no wish, that

—— gorgeous Tragedy

In scepter'd pall come sweeping by,

to agitate the mind, which, according to Aristotle, it disciplines by means of terror and of pity.

The following Lines appeared some time since  
in the WHITEHALL EVENING POST :

ON THE PRESENT TASTE FOR PUBLIC PLEA-  
SURE IN LONDON.

—*Migravit ab aure voluptas*

*Omnis, ad incertos oculos, & gaudia vana.* HOR.

GREAT Shakspeare's nature, Otway's tale of woe,  
The fire of Dryden, and the pomp of Rowe,  
Young's dignity, and Southern's tearful strain,  
Solicit now Britannia's sons in vain;  
Jonson's stern humour, Vanbrugh's sprightly ease,  
And Congreve's flashes, now no longer please.  
Purcell's soft notes, Corelli's melody,  
And Handel, wondrous Master ! to untie }  
The hidden chains and links of Harmony,  
With unavailing efforts tempt the ear  
Their varied powers of magic sounds to hear.  
Sated with excellence, to whim we fly,  
And own no sense but the capricious eye ;  
With transport see the Antic's French grimace  
And gestures, never stealing into grace :  
The human form, in Nature's high disdain,  
Contorted, is in agony of pain ;  
Th' extended quivering foot with rapture view,  
Critics sublime of Pantomima's shoe.

S,

---

DR. MIDDLETON.

THIS learned and investigating Writer left  
behind him an unfinished MS. against the use  
of

of Prayer. He had treated on two parts of that duty and of that consolation—on Supplication, and on Thanksgiving. He had said nothing on the third part, that of Intercession. On his widow's death, his MS. papers fell into the hands of the present virtuous and learned Father of Physic in this country, who threw this pernicious treatise into the fire; his acuteness and philanthropy exerting themselves with the same energy against the poison of the mind, which they had ever employed against the contagion of the body.

Lord Bolingbroke used to tell his friends, that he could never get through the Doctor's "Life of Cicero." This was, perhaps, owing to his inserting so many quotations from Tully's writings; the translations of which were furnished him (as he told Dr. Lancaster) by his patron Lord Harvey, and could not, perhaps, be refused.

Dr. Middleton was of Trinity College, Cambridge. Dr. Bentley, the Master of it, who was no great friend to music, gave Dr. Middleton the disgraceful epithet of "fiddling Conyers," from his playing not unfrequently upon the violin. Middleton was, however, long afterwards even with the Master; for when Dr. Bentley's



Bentley's Proposals for his Edition of the New Testament in Greek came out, he attacked them with such strength of observation and acuteness of sarcasm, that the Doctor thought fit to decline his projected undertaking.

---

### AARON HILL.

THIS excellent Man told Savage the Poet, that Lord Bolingbroke was the finest Gentleman he had ever seen; and Savage one day paid Aaron Hill the same compliment, when he had occasion to speak of him to the late Dr, Johnson.

Hill's Tragedy of "Ethelwold" concludes thus, with an energy unusual with its author, and worthy of Dryden himself :

Oh Leolyn, be obstinately just,  
 Indulge no passion and deceive no trust;  
 Let never Man be bold enough to say,  
 'Thus far, no farther, shall my passion stray;  
 'The first crime past, compels us into more,  
 And guilt grows fate, that was but choice before,

Dom' Noel d' Argonne, the Carthusian, who wrote that exquisite literary Miscellany, "*Les Melanges de la Literature par Vigneuil de Merveille*," has an observation similar to those lines.

lines. "With many persons," says he, "the  
"early age of life is passed in sowing in their  
"minds the vices that are most suitable to  
"their inclinations; the middle age goes on  
"in nourishing and maturing those vices; and  
"the last age concludes in gathering in pain  
"and in anguish the bitter fruits of these most  
"accursed seeds."

---

## ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN.

WHEN this great seaman was appointed to the command of a guard-ship that was stationed at the Nore, he sent away several of the newly-pressed men that were brought to him, in company with some experienced seamen, in frigates and small vessels, to the mouths of many of the creeks and rivers on the coasts of Kent and of Suffex, to guard those countries from an invasion which was then projecting by the French\*.

\* "The Admiral is gone in a great hurry to the Nore, where he is sent to command, in order to defend the River and the coasts from an invasion, which it is every day expected the French will attempt. He has thirty Lieutenants and two Captains under his orders, whom he is to employ in small vessels to guard the coasts."

*MS. Letters, December 6, 1745.*

This

This excellent Officer was so anxious for the honour of the sea-service, and for that of himself, that when Lord Anson, then First Lord of the Admiralty, refused to confirm his promotion of two naval Officers to the rank of Post-Captains, in consequence of their having distinguished themselves at the siege of Louisburgh, he threatened to give up his seat at the Board of Admiralty. Lord Anson, however, not to be deprived of the advice and experience of this great seaman, thought fit to retract his opposition.

In some French Memoirs Mr. Boscawen is represented as having, at the siege of Louisburgh, wholly given himself up to the direction of a particular Captain in that arduous and enterprising business. This is by no means true. Whoever knew Mr. Boscawen *au fond*—whoever was acquainted with his knowledge in his profession, with his powers of resource upon every occasion, with his intrepidity of mind, his manliness and independence of conduct and of character, can never give the least degree of credit to this foolish and hazarded assertion. The Admiral, however, upon other occasions, and in other circumstances, deferred to the opinions of those with whom he was professionally connected. He was once sent with a command to intercept

a St. Domingo fleet of Merchantmen, and was waiting near the track which it was supposed they would take. One of his seamen came to him to tell him that the fleet was now in sight. The Admiral took his glass, and from his superior power of eye, or perhaps from previous information, said, that the sailor was mistaken, and that what he saw was the grand French fleet. The seaman, however, persisted. The Admiral desired some others of his crew to look through the glass; who all, with their brains heated with the prospect of a prize, declared, that what they saw was the St. Domingo fleet. He nobly replied, "Gentlemen, you shall never say that  
" I have stood in the way of your enriching  
" yourselves; I submit to you; but remember,  
" when you find your mistake, you must stand  
" by me." The mistake was soon discovered, and the Admiral, by such an exertion of manœuvres as the service has not often seen, saved his ship.

He was so little infected with the spirit of party which, in the last war, prevailed in our navy, to the ruin of the country, and to the disgrace of the profession, that when, on his return from some expedition, he found his friends out of place, and another Administration appointed, and was asked whether he would continue

tinue as a Lord of the Admiralty with them; he replied very nobly, "The Country has a  
 " right to the services of its professional men :  
 " should I be sent again upon any expedition,  
 " my situation at the Admiralty will facilitate  
 " the equipment of the fleet I am to com-  
 " mand."

Mr. Boscawen thought with the celebrated Admiral Blake, "It is not for us to mind State  
 " affairs, but to prevent Foreigners from fool-  
 " ing us."

No stronger testimony of the merit of Admiral Boscawen can be given, than that afforded by the late Lord Chatham when Prime Minister of this country: "When I apply," said he, "to other Officers respecting any ex-  
 " pedition I may chance to project, they al-  
 " ways raise difficulties; you always find ex-  
 " pedients." Of Lord Chatham Mr. Boscawen said, "He alone can carry on the war, and  
 " he alone should be permitted to make the  
 " peace \*."

The

\* When the Duke of Bedford went over to Paris as Ambassador in 1763, he insisted much on some point in the treaty in which he was opposed by the French Ministry. He then told them, that if they continued their opposition



The following inscription is on the Admiral's monument, in the church of St. Michael Penkevel, in Cornwall. It is supposed to have been written by his excellent and disconsolate Widow, who appears in it to have felt no less sensibly the loss her Country experienced, than that which she herself sustained :

*Satis gloriæ, sed haud satis reipublicæ.*

Here lies the Right Honourable  
EDWARD BOSCAWEN,  
Admiral of the Blue, General of Marines,  
Lord of the Admiralty, and one of his  
Majesty's Most Honourable Privy  
Council.

His birth, though noble,  
His titles, though illustrious,  
Were but incidental additions to his greatness.

HISTORY,  
In more expressive and more indelible  
characters,

Will inform latest posterity  
With what ardent zeal,  
With what successful valour,  
He served his country ;

to it, he should immediately return to England, and advise his Sovereign to place Lord Chatham at the head of affairs. This threat had its proper effect upon those who had suffered from the exertions of that great man, and they immediately gave up the disputed point to the Ambassador.

And



And taught her enemies  
To dread her naval power.

In command

He was equal to every emergency,  
Superior to every difficulty;  
In his high departments masterly and upright;  
His example formed, while  
His patronage rewarded

MERIT.

With the highest exertions of military greatness,  
He united the gentlest offices of humanity:  
His concern for the interests, and  
unwearied attention to the health  
Of all under his command,  
Softened the necessary exactions of duty  
And the rigours of discipline,  
By the care of a Guardian, and the  
tenderness of a Father.

Thus belov'd and rever'd,  
Amiable in private life, as illustrious in public,  
This gallant and profitable servant of his country,  
When he was beginning to reap the harvest  
Of his toils and dangers,  
In the full meridian of years and glory,  
After having been providentially preserved  
Through every peril incident to his profession,  
Died of a fever  
On the 10th of January, in the year 1761,  
The 50th of his age,  
At Hatchlands Park, in Surrey;  
A seat he had just finished, at the expence  
Of the enemies of his country;

And

And (amidst the groans and tears  
Of his beloved Cornishmen) was here deposited.  
His once happy Wife inscribes this marble,  
An equal testimony of his worth  
And of her affection.

---

## JOSEPH HOUGH,

BISHOP OF WORCESTER.

THIS intrepid and excellent Prelate thus addressed the Commissioners whom King James the Second sent to Magdalen College, Oxon \*, to impose a Catholic Fellow upon that learned and venerable Society :

“ My Lords,

“ You say your Commission gives you authority to change and alter our statutes and to  
“ make new ones, as you think fit : now, my  
“ Lords, we † have taken an oath, not only to

\* Mr. Gibbon is surely mistaken when he talks of the Monks of ‡ Magdalen. This College has produced many distinguished persons. The name of Dr. Hough is no less dear to the lovers of freedom, than the name of Dr. Routh is dear to the lovers of virtue and of learning. The eloquence and the piety of Dr. Horne require no panegyrist.

† Dr. Hough was at that time President of Magdalen College.

‡ See his Letters.

“ observe our statutes (laying his hand upon the  
“ Book of the Statutes of the College), but to  
“ admit of no new ones, or alterations in these.  
“ This must be my behaviour here: I must  
“ admit of no alteration from them, and by the  
“ grace of God I never will.”

The Bishop was as amiable and excellent in private as he was upright and spirited in public life: His servant having one day let fall a very fine barometer belonging to him, which he had caused to be brought into his drawing-room to shew to his company, the glass broke and the quicksilver flew about the floor; the Bishop, turning round to his guests, said with a smile,  
“ I protest I never saw the quicksilver so low in  
“ all my life.”

By the kindness of SIR EDWARD WINNINGTON, BART. the three following Letters of Dr. Hough are permitted to embellish this Collection. They were addressed to John Townsend, Esq. and will be perused with that satisfaction with which we ever contemplate simplicity of character united with energy of mind, the constituent parts of the heroic disposition.

## L E T T E R I.

“ Sir,

“ HOPING this will find its way to Birbury  
“ before you leave the place, I fend it to present  
“ you with my best thanks for your kind letter  
“ of the 5<sup>th</sup> instant; indeed you could not have  
“ obliged me more than in letting me know  
“ that all of you under that roof were well, and  
“ particularly that my dear cousin Biddulph  
“ was delivered from her painful indisposition.  
“ I am sure I suffered in my mind so long as I  
“ heard she was uneasy; and now that she has  
“ recovered her health, I share with her in the  
“ pleasure. I most heartily rejoice, and pray  
“ it may continue till she arrives at my age,  
“ and many years beyond it. The last post  
“ brought me the melancholy news of poor  
“ Harry Bosvile’s death, which you may ima-  
“ gine has put me under a good deal of con-  
“ cern; for I have lost in him an honest, useful,  
“ and friendly man, and shall have some diffi-  
“ culty in finding out another whom I may  
“ with equal confidence employ in transacting  
“ my little affairs in town; but the condition  
“ of this life unavoidably exposes us to such  
“ misfortunes; and if God is pleased to lengthen  
“ our days, we must frequently expect to be

“ shortened in one or other of the comforts  
 “ and conveniences that are requisite to make  
 “ them tolerably happy. But why should I  
 “ trouble you with this unseasonable reflection,  
 “ in a place where every body makes it their  
 “ business to entertain you chearfully? I beg  
 “ your pardon, and will add no more but my  
 “ heartiest love to all about you, and that I  
 “ am,

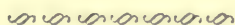
“ Sir,

“ Your very affectionate Friend,

“ and faithful Servant,

“ JOE WORCESTER.”

“ Feb. the 13<sup>th</sup>, 1733.”



## LETTER II.

“ Sir,

“ You had a letter from Miss Betty by Mon-  
 “ day’s post, which made me stay some days  
 “ longer than I intended before I gave you my  
 “ thanks for yours of December the 25<sup>th</sup>. I  
 “ am not at all pleased to hear that you feel any  
 “ thing of the indisposition that carried you to  
 “ Bath: I hope it was a very gentle remem-  
 “ brance and soon over, for I care to hear no  
 “ more of it; tell me as much as you will of  
 “ other people’s ailments, but when you speak  
 “ of

“ of yourself I expect you to say (in the lan-  
“ guage of this place) I am very well; other-  
“ wise I shall think the wholesome water and  
“ good company you enjoy ill bestowed upon  
“ you, and wish you were doing penance at  
“ Hartlebury. I shall very soon miss you more  
“ than ordinary, for our Omberby neighbours  
“ who were here Tuesday last will leave the  
“ Country on Monday next, and S<sup>r</sup> Thomas  
“ Lyttelton will not be long after them. The  
“ rainy weather which we have had almost  
“ without intermission ever since you left us,  
“ has, I thank God, had no worse influence  
“ upon me, than to make me use my handker-  
“ chief very frequently; nor do those that are  
“ about me complain more than myself: we  
“ meet at prayer, at dinner, and after supper;  
“ we keep together till the usual time, and  
“ have the pleasure next morning of seeing each  
“ other well as when we parted. This has been  
“ the case hitherto, but is not likely to hold,  
“ for your brother Byrch has a foot that threat-  
“ ens to confine him: we should not want him  
“ among us, were we happy in the good com-  
“ pany we did not used to fail of on New-year’s-  
“ day; but his absence breaks a sett at Qua-  
“ drille, which in this gaming season is you  
“ know of no small consequence. I wish no-

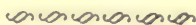


“ thing may interrupt your diversion at present,  
 “ or hereafter hinder you and the ladies from  
 “ enjoying many happy years in perfect health.  
 “ I am, Sir,

“ Yours,

“ JOE WORCESTER.”

“ Jan. the 3<sup>d</sup>, 1735.”



### L E T T E R III.

“ Sir,

“ You had very good fortune in getting safe  
 “ to the end of your journey without any disaster,  
 “ considering the ill condition of the roads you  
 “ passed; you had no small convenience in  
 “ finding a lodging ready to receive you, and  
 “ in all respects such as you would have; but I  
 “ think your chief happiness has been in meet-  
 “ ing with another Doctor Mackenzie, who  
 “ will give you good advice and little physick.  
 “ Every body in this house is heartily glad to  
 “ hear that all goes on so well with you hither-  
 “ to; nor are they wanting in their best wishes  
 “ that good company, agreeable diversion, and  
 “ every thing else, may contribute to give the  
 “ waters their utmost efficacy. ’Tis my duty  
 “ to pray for God’s blessing on you and the  
 “ good ladies, to the establishment of your  
 “ health;

“ health ; which I do with the warmth and sincerity of a friend.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your very affectionate

“ and faithful Servant,

“ JOE WORCESTER.”

“ Nov. the 22<sup>d</sup>, 1735.”

### GREGORY SHARPE, LL.D.

By the kindness of Mr. WYNDHAM, the following very interesting Letter of this learned Divine to Lord Melcombe, is permitted to embellish this Collection :

“ July 3, 1752.

“ YOUR description of the serpent is admirable. It was exactly the case, till more heat than love requires made it necessary to quit the temple of Venus, to go and cool in that of Æsculapius, whose appearance was often in form of a serpent. In that shape he is said to have hissed about the temples of Greece, and in the same disguise to have flown to Rome. The truth is, by the power that animal has to change its skin, and appear in a new one, it is no bad emblem of the recovery of health, nor by its other properties

“ an improper symbol for the origin of sin.  
“ Without being prophet or conjurer, he that  
“ dares, may easily decypher the language of  
“ Moses, and support his conjectures by the  
“ authority of some of the gravest of the fa-  
“ thers.

“ And now I have mentioned the good  
“ old Book, you will forgive me, if I say, of  
“ all the objections against it, I have found  
“ none more feeble than those of Lord Boling-  
“ broke.

“ The sons of Elohim are not the sons of  
“ God, but of the great ones; for Elohim is  
“ a word of power, and signifies not only God,  
“ or Angel, but Judge or Magistrate. The  
“ daughters of men are the daughters of the  
“ common poople debauched by the sons of  
“ Elohim, and then the Rephaim (not the  
“ giants), but the rebellious, the fallen great,  
“ rise, and all that land or earth is overwhelmed  
“ in moral and political confusion.

“ The universality of a deluge can be no  
“ objection; for it is not certain that the pre-  
“ tended deluge was universal. As a great  
“ man fallen low, Lord B. was himself one of  
“ the Rephaim or giants he ridicules. Our

“ friend ——— is one of them in every sense,  
“ for the same word signifies also, a physician  
“ and a dead man. Are these the passages  
“ by which revelation is to be destroyed? Shall  
“ we make objections to the book from the  
“ mistakes of translators, and be always silent  
“ as to the moral and religious merits of it?  
“ I cannot think that Harrington, Milton, Jo-  
“ seph Mede, Spencer, Selden, Newton, Locke,  
“ Lowman, &c. would have been prevailed  
“ upon to have desisted from their interpre-  
“ tations of antient laws and history by the  
“ ingenious remarks of this Noble Author.  
“ And as he was a politician I am still more  
“ surprized! But if Christianity is to be entirely  
“ destroyed, where is the workman who can  
“ build us up another system as serviceable and  
“ good, or where is the Statesman that will un-  
“ dertake to govern men without any religion  
“ at all! I flatter myself, whatever you may  
“ think of the criticism of Elohim and Re-  
“ phaim, that I not only express mine but  
“ your sentiments, or you would not have  
“ censured him (Lord B.) in your last, for his  
“ ridicule on religion. In his former Essay on  
“ a Patriot King, I will remember his sarcastic  
“ accusation of Dr. Clarke for being a heretic,  
“ and in this (O rare consistency!) heretics  
“ are better than the orthodox, though both  
“ are

“ are bad. I own his pen is fine ; but I think  
“ I know one, whose knowledge of history, and  
“ whose abilities as a Statesman, are as great,  
“ and who in every other relation is much more  
“ amiable. Could we obtain from you obser-  
“ vations upon ancient history, instead of con-  
“ demning every period as uncertain and almost  
“ useless before your own time, or before the  
“ advantageous treaty you made for us with  
“ Spain, I believe you would shew the use of  
“ History in the rise and fall of antient king-  
“ doms. You would guard us against our  
“ declension, by shewing the parallel of our  
“ present state with that of Athens and of  
“ Rome. The former was ruined by a foreign  
“ war, carried on at too great an expence ;  
“ enormous taxes were levied ; universal de-  
“ pravity connived at (if not encouraged) ; the  
“ original Constitution of the Republic (which,  
“ Polybius says, can never be safely departed  
“ from) was changed, and every part too cor-  
“ rupt to think of any other thing but private  
“ emolument, and too feeble even for its own  
“ support and continuance. Lacedæmon was  
“ lost by the building of treasuries : and the  
“ Roman valour and virtue gave way to double  
“ wages. It is with communities as with indi-  
“ viduals, want of economy is the ruin of  
“ both. There is yet another use I am sure  
“ you

“ you would make of the rise and fall of  
“ kingdoms. It is in these great events that  
“ the justice of Providence is most manifest.  
“ In the natural world, all seems good and  
“ wise, nor ought we to doubt the wisdom and  
“ goodness of God in his government of the  
“ moral world. But in both there are objects  
“ too minute and too much entangled for the  
“ human eye, and we have no prisms or micro-  
“ scopes for the mind. I am sure you would  
“ not oppose the Christian religion, or any other  
“ reasonable motives to enforce obedience to  
“ moral and municipal laws. Disputes con-  
“ cerning the Old Testament you would leave  
“ to the Pot-hookians; and for sects, schisma-  
“ tics, heretics, &c. &c. toleration, as we have  
“ happily experienced since the Revolution, is  
“ the only remedy.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ I send for Doctor——— a criticism upon  
“ Theophrastus’s History of Plants. Botany  
“ belongs to his profession, and I think it be-  
“ comes both him and me rather to mend  
“ old books than to mend old Governments.  
“ Let him take care of the constitution of his  
“ friends, and leave the Constitution of the  
“ State



“ State to those who love fees and attendance  
“ better than himself.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ I wish you and your good Lady and all your  
“ friends perfect health for many years, and  
“ that it may be long indeed ere you arrive  
“ at those supramundane mansions, where there  
“ is no access to sickness or to sorrow. I have  
“ already suffered by the loss of some good men ;  
“ but I do not think a greater calamity could  
“ befall me, than to lose you and brother Will,  
“ who loves and honours you more than any  
“ one, except,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your most faithful and most affectionate,

“ GREG. SHARPE.”

---

### HANDEL.

AN old Gentleman long since deceased, the friend of Handel, told Dr. Hayes, the Professor of Musick at Oxford, that Handel sent five hundred pounds one hard winter to the Bishop of London, to distribute to the poor of the metropolis.

Handel

Handel once heard that a Gentleman had said that his Oratorios should be performed on Salisbury Plain, the Choruses of them being so very loud. He smiled at the idea, as having something of truth in it, and confessed that the Theatres then in London were too small for them.

For the following short Essay on Handel's Music, the COMPILER is indebted to the ingenious Mr. JACKSON of Exeter.

“ HANDEL's Music, particularly his Oratorios, being still annually and occasionally performed in London and elsewhere, it may not be incurious to enquire from what causes this constant repetition arises, and why the works of this Master have had a fate so very different from that of contemporary Composers, the greatest part of which seems consigned to oblivion \*.

“ This enquiry will naturally lead to the speaking of general principles, so far as they

\* “ Some Songs of Greene, Arne, Howard, Carey, &c. some considerable works of the two first mentioned, together with Boyce's Solomon and Church-Music, although not often produced in public, have ever been highly esteemed by the best judges, and are exceptions to the above remark.”

“ are

“ are applicable to the present subject ; to the  
“ state of Instrumental and Vocal Music ; and  
“ to a comparison between Handel and other  
“ Composers of note which flourished at this  
“ period. Nothing more being intended than  
“ a few miscellaneous observations set down  
“ just as they occur, method will not be at-  
“ tempted, and of course must be excused.

“ As the Compositions which are the subject  
“ of the following remarks were produced in  
“ England, and set to English words, the  
“ mention of foreign Musicians and their works  
“ is excluded, as not appertaining to the subject,  
“ unless so connected with it as to render the  
“ mention indispensable.

“ Music, in its common application, is con-  
“ sidered merely as an entertainment : when  
“ bad, it disgusts ; when good, it creates sensa-  
“ tions unknown from other sources ; and if  
“ it reach the sublime, our feelings are more  
“ powerfully excited than from the utmost per-  
“ fection that Poetry alone, or Painting, has yet  
“ attained.

“ With the latter, Music cannot be con-  
“ nected ; but when joined, or, as Milton  
“ phrases

“ phrases it, wedded with Poetry \*, it reaches the  
 “ highest pitch of excellence, and soars a height  
 “ which, disjoined from its powerful ally, was  
 “ impossible to be obtained.

“ Before Handel, I cannot recollect any in-  
 “ stance of this perfection. Our best Vocal  
 “ Music was in the Church, and our best Com-  
 “ posers were Purcell, Wise, Weldon, and a lit-  
 “ tle later, Croft, whose merit, as far as it reached,  
 “ will be ever felt and acknowledged.

“ Instrumental Music was perhaps univer-  
 “ sally barbarous until the time of Corelli,  
 “ whose Compositions seemed to open a new  
 “ world. Even in these our times, when In-  
 “ strumental Music is so much improved, Co-  
 “ relli is still a favourite, and not only with  
 “ old-fashioned people. The reason why he  
 “ is so would carry me too far from my subject.  
 “ What Corelli did for Bow-Instruments, Han-  
 “ del did for the Harpsichord. We acknow-  
 “ ledge the improvements of the modern Sym-  
 “ phonists, but we still relish a Concerto of

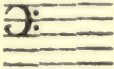
\* “ There is no necessity for poetical measure; prose  
 “ is just as proper for sublime effects, as we find from  
 “ passages in the Psalms and Prophets; but it must be  
 “ prose produced by a poetical imagination on a grand  
 “ subject.”


“ Corelli;

“ Corelli; and no great Performer on the Harp-  
 “ fichord but fits down with pleasure to the  
 “ *Suites des Pieces pour le Clavecin* \*.

“ The

\* “ This was at least a half Century before the  
 “ invention of the Piano-forte. The Harpsichord

“ at this time comprized four octaves, from 

“ to  ; of course there is no note in

“ these Lessons beyond that compass. But some instru-  
 “ ments at this time had what is called short octaves, and  
 “ some Organs went down to G G, but not higher than  
 “ C. The scale was then extended to D—E, F and G in  
 “ alt, brought back to F, and continued from thence  
 “ downwards to F F in the bass. This extent was for  
 “ more than thirty years judged sufficient for all musical  
 “ purposes; but of late a different opinion has prevailed,  
 “ and we have added another fourth.

“ The progress of Music for the Harpsichord from Han-  
 “ del's first foundation, makes no improper addition to this  
 “ Note.

“ What was done for many years was chiefly in his  
 “ style. The succeeding Composers for this instrument  
 “ which were original and new, as I can recollect, were  
 “ Scarlatti, who invented some scattering passages and  
 “ new applications. Alberti, who first introduced divi-  
 “ sions of the chord in the bass to a singing part in the  
 “ treble. Paradies composed for the double Harpsichord,  
 “ and produced effects from the judicious use of the two  
 “ rows of keys. His Sonatas were never imitated, which  
 “ is extraordinary, as they have been ever much ap-  
 “ proved

“ The Music for the Stage was thoroughly  
 “ wretched, and continued so until the little  
 “ musical entertainments of Carey and the  
 “ Beggar’s Opera, which made their appearance  
 “ long after the time of Handel’s first resi-  
 “ dence in England. Such was the state of our  
 “ Music at the beginning of this Century, and  
 “ long after.

“ What are called Handel’s Hautbois Con-  
 “ certos, have so much Subject, real Air, and  
 “ solid Composition, that they always are heard  
 “ with the greatest pleasure, and are undoubt-  
 “ edly the best things of their class. I believe  
 “ they were the first attempt to unite Wind-In-  
 “ struments with Violins, which union was long  
 “ reprobated in Italy.

“ The Operas of Handel are confessedly su-  
 “ perior to all preceding and contemporary  
 “ proved. Schobert, who composed about the same time  
 “ that the German symphony was first noticed, endea-  
 “ voured to produce the effect of that species of compo-  
 “ sition on the Harpsichord or Piano-forte, which latter  
 “ instrument now began to be in vogue. In this he has  
 “ been successfully imitated by Composers of all nations.  
 “ The present style of performance and composition per-  
 “ haps originated with Clementi.

“ The Piano-forte has very justly superseded the Harp-  
 “ sichord, which is more and more disused.”



“ ones. His Oratorios, though called by a  
“ well known name, may be justly esteemed  
“ original, both in design and execution. These  
“ last being the pieces which are so frequently  
“ performed, I will with the utmost impar-  
“ tiality consider their merits and defects, and  
“ how far they deserve their continued appro-  
“ bation.

“ Any works of a fashionable Composer,  
“ especially if exhibited by performers we are  
“ in the habit of applauding, will take a pre-  
“ sent hold on our attention, to the exclusion  
“ of works of superior merit not possessing the  
“ same advantages ; but when they have had  
“ their day, they set to rise no more. On the  
“ contrary, those Compositions which depend on  
“ their own intrinsic merit, may make their  
“ way slowly, or perhaps, by being cut off from  
“ a possibility of taking the first step, may  
“ never get forward at all ; yet, if once they  
“ are presented to the Public, and their effect  
“ felt and understood, they are always heard  
“ with new pleasure, and claim an equal im-  
“ mortality with Poetry and Painting. Let us  
“ consider what are the essentials of good Mu-  
“ sic, and how far Handel's Compositions possess  
“ them.

“ The first essential (and without which all  
 “ others are of no consequence) is what in  
 “ popular music is called Tune; in more re-  
 “ fined, is denominated Air; and in the supe-  
 “ rior class of composition, Subject \*. Mu-  
 “ sic having this property alone, is entitled  
 “ to a long existence, and possesses it. The  
 “ next essential is Harmony, the strongest ally  
 “ by which Air can be assisted, but which  
 “ receives from Air more consequence than  
 “ it communicates. To these must be added  
 “ Expression, giving a Grace to the former;  
 “ and Facility, which has the effect of imme-  
 “ diate emanation, and, as the term imports,  
 “ seems to accomplish with ease what from its  
 “ apparent difficulty should be rather fought  
 “ for than found.

“ If words are to be connected with Music,  
 “ they ought like that to be light and airy for  
 “ Tune, passionate for Air, and both passionate

\* “ In a few remarks published some time since on this  
 “ subject, unfortunately I was led to mention Tune in its  
 “ collective sense. My Critic, in a monthly publication,  
 “ understanding it only in its popular application, con-  
 “ victed me of much ignorance, and in course condemned  
 “ me to as much punishment as his scourge could inflict.  
 “ Profiting by my correction, I am now careful to divide  
 “ properly, and hope (for this time at least) to escape mis-  
 “ representation.”

“ and sublime for Subject ; but in every case  
“ (except particular applications) must appeal  
“ to the heart. The Accent and Emphasis  
“ must be expressed, and whatever effect the  
“ reading of the words is to produce, must be  
“ increased by the Music.

“ There are but few examples of Handel’s  
“ possessing Tune in the popular sense. He  
“ seldom is without Air in its more refined ap-  
“ plication, and most commonly has an exube-  
“ rance of Subject for greater purposes. His  
“ Harmony is in general well-chosen and full ;  
“ his Expression sometimes faulty, but fre-  
“ quently just ; and his Facility great from  
“ so much practice, sinking now and then to  
“ carelessness.

“ In consequence of this general character,  
“ we find no Songs of his in the style of Carey’s  
“ Tunes and the real English Ballad. Most of  
“ his Oratorio and Opera Songs have Air in  
“ them, some very fine. His Chorusses are as  
“ yet unrivalled, and those form the broad base  
“ on which his fame is built.

“ They possess Subject and Contrivance,  
“ frequently Expression, and most commonly  
“ Facility, altogether producing a superior  
“ effect

“ effect to any other Chorusses yet known to  
“ the Public. Their great number and variety  
“ shew his invention, that strong criterion of  
“ genius. It will be found to hold true as a  
“ general remark, that where the words are  
“ most sublime, the Composition has most Sub-  
“ ject and Expression; and this ought to be  
“ considered by those who hold words of no  
“ consequence: If they have no other than  
“ exalting the fancy of the Composer (which  
“ effect they certainly produce) we should for  
“ the sake of the Music, independently con-  
“ sidered, make choice of works of imagina-  
“ tion.

“ Besides the advantages of superior genius and  
“ knowledge, Handel possessed another, with-  
“ out which his genius and knowledge might  
“ have remained for ever unknown. He had  
“ an opportunity of presenting his works to the  
“ Public performed by the best Band of the  
“ times, and of repeating his pieces until they  
“ were understood, and their superior merit  
“ felt. By these means they were impressed  
“ upon the mind, and at last became so conge-  
“ nial to our feelings, as almost to exclude the  
“ possibility of other Music being performed—  
“ but I have touched on this subject else-  
“ where \*.

\* “ The Present State of Music in 1790.”

“ Handel’s Music, then, having the great essentials of Genius, Skill, and Facility, and being at first performed often enough to have its intention comprehended, and its merit felt and acknowledged, it necessarily keeps possession of the public favour, and its annual performance is expected with pleasure, and always considered as an entertainment of a superior kind.

“ After this unequivocal and heart-felt praise, I may venture to point out what appear to be defects in this great Musician.

“ The first thing that an enlightened modern Composer would notice, is an inattention to the sort of the different Instruments, more particularly apparent in the parts for Trumpets and other Wind-Instruments, which in general lie awkward and unkindly. At the time we acknowledge this, we should remark, that in those days such niceties did not exist, for they are some of the real improvements of modern music. Handel’s Concertos and Chorusses, without the least alteration of Harmony or Melody in the Subject (as every real Musician well knows) might be improved in this point, and produce a very superior and increased effect.”

## JAMES THOMSON,

through a man of an active mind, was oppressed with a heavy and sluggish body, and was extremely inactive and indolent. Dr. Burney, the learned and ingenious Author of the "History of Music," visiting him one day at two o'clock in the afternoon, found him in bed, with the curtains closed and the windows shut; and, asking him, why he remained so long in bed, was answered by him in the Scottish accent, "Why, Mon, I had no motive to rise."

Quin one day told Thomson, that he believed him so completely idle, that he supposed he would let him chew his meat for him. "That indeed I would not, my good friend," replied Thomson; "for I should be afraid that you would afterwards swallow it."

Thomson lived in Kew-lane, Richmond, in the house occupied since his time by Mr. Ross, which is now called Rosedale, and is in the possession of a Lady, who, from her love of Nature and taste in rural decoration, is, with peculiar propriety, destined to retrace the footsteps of the refined and elegant Author of the "Seasons."



By the kindness of HENRY PENRUDDOCK WYNDHAM, Esq. Knight of the Shire for the County of Wilts, the following Extracts from Thomson's Letters to Lord Melcombe are permitted to appear in print :

“ Paris, Dec. 27. N. S. 1730.

“ M. de Voltaire's Brutus has been acted  
 “ here seven or eight times with applause, and  
 “ still continues to be acted. It is matter of  
 “ amusement to me to imagine what ideas an  
 “ old Roman Republican, declaiming on Li-  
 “ berty, must give the generality of a French  
 “ audience. Voltaire, in his Preface, designs to  
 “ have a stroke at criticism; and Lord have  
 “ mercy on the poor families at the end of the  
 “ acts in our English Plays; for these seem to  
 “ be the very worthy objects of his French in-  
 “ dignation. It is designed to be dedicated to  
 “ Lord Bolingbroke.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ I have seen little of Paris, yet some streets  
 “ and play-houses; though, had I seen all that  
 “ is to be seen here, you know it too well to  
 “ need a much better account than I can give.  
 “ You must, however, give me leave to observe,  
 “ that amidst all that external and shewy mag-  
 “ nificence which the French affect, one misses  
 “ that

“ that solid magnificence of trade and sincere  
“ plenty which not only appears to be, but is,  
“ substantially, in a kingdom where industry  
“ and liberty mutually support and inspire  
“ each other. That kingdom, I suppose, I  
“ need not mention, as it is, and ever will be,  
“ sufficiently plain from the character. I shall  
“ return no worse Englishman than I came  
“ away.

“ Your observation I find every day juster  
“ and juster, that one may profit more abroad  
“ by seeing than by hearing; and yet, there  
“ are scarce any travellers to be met with, who  
“ have given a landscape of the countries  
“ through which they have travelled; that have  
“ seen (as you express it) with the Muse's eye;  
“ though that is the first thing that strikes me,  
“ and what all readers and travellers in the first  
“ place demand. It seems to me, that such a  
“ poetical landscape of countries, mixed with  
“ moral observations on their governments and  
“ people, would not be an ill-judged undertaking.  
“ But then, the description of the different  
“ face of Nature, in different countries,  
“ must be particularly marked and characteris-  
“ tic, the Portrait-painting of Nature.”

“ October 24, 1730.

“ WHAT you observe concerning the pursuit  
 “ of Poetry (so far engaged in it as I am) is cer-  
 “ tainly just. Besides, let him quit it who can,  
 “ and

“ ——— *erit mihi magnus Apollo;*

“ or something as great. A true genius, like  
 “ light, must be beaming forth, as a false one is  
 “ an incurable disease. One would not, how-  
 “ ever, climb Parnassus, any more than your  
 “ mortal hills, to fix for ever on the barren top.  
 “ No; it is some little dear retirement in the  
 “ vale below that gives the right relish to the  
 “ prospect; which, without that, is nothing  
 “ but enchantment, and, though pleasing for  
 “ some time, at last leaves us in a desert. The  
 “ great fat Doctor of Bath [Dr. Cheyne per-  
 “ haps] told me, that Poets should be kept  
 “ poor, the more to animate their genius. This  
 “ is like the cruel custom of putting a bird’s  
 “ eye out, that it may sing the sweeter; but  
 “ surely they sing sweetest amidst the luxuriant  
 “ woods, whilst the full spring blooms around  
 “ them.

“ Travelling has been long my fondest wish,  
 for the very purpose you recommend. The

“ storing

“ storing one’s imagination with ideas of all-  
“ beautiful, all-great, and all-perfect Nature:  
“ these are the true *Materia Poetica*, the light  
“ and colours, with which fancy kindles up her  
“ whole creation, paints a sentiment, and even  
“ embodies an abstracted thought. I long to  
“ see the fields where Virgil gathered his im-  
“ mortal honey, and tread the same ground  
“ where men have thought and acted so  
“ greatly !

“ But not to travel entirely like a Poet, I re-  
“ solve not to neglect the more profaic advan-  
“ tages of it. For it is no less my ambition to  
“ be capable of serving my country in an active  
“ than in a contemplative way.

“ At my times of leisure abroad, I think of  
“ attempting another Tragedy, and a story more  
“ addressed to common passions than “ Sopho-  
“ nisba.” The Sophonisba people now-a-days  
“ must have something like themselves, and a  
“ public-spirited monster can never interest  
“ them.

“ If any thing could make me capable of an  
“ Epic performance, it would be your favour-  
“ able opinion in thinking so. But (as you  
“ justly observe) that must be the work of  
“ years,

“ years, and one must be in an Epic situation  
 “ to execute it. My heart both trembles  
 “ with diffidence and burns with ardour at  
 “ the thought. The story of Timoleon is  
 “ good as to the subject matter; but an Au-  
 “ thor owes, I think, the scene of an Epic ac-  
 “ tion to his own country: besides, Timoleon  
 “ admits of no machinery, except that of the  
 “ heathen Gods, which will not do at this time  
 “ of day. I hope hereafter to have the direc-  
 “ tion of your taste in these affairs, and in the  
 “ mean time will endeavour to expand those  
 “ ideas and sentiments, and in some degree to  
 “ gather up that knowledge which is necessary  
 “ to such an undertaking.

“ Should the scenes and climates through  
 “ which I pass inspire me with any poetry, it  
 “ will naturally have recourse to you. But to  
 “ hint a return from Young or Stubbs were  
 “ a kind of poetical simony, especially when  
 “ you yourself possess such a portion of the  
 “ spirit.”



“ Rome, Novr. 28<sup>th</sup>, 1751.

“ I WILL make no apology for neglecting to  
 “ do myself the honour of writing to you since  
 “ we left Paris. I may rather plead a merit in not  
 “ troublinging

“ troubling you with long scrawls of that travelling stuff, of which the world is full even to loathing.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ That enthusiasm which I had upon me with regard to travelling goes off, I find, very fast. One may imagine fine things in reading ancient authors; but to travel is to dissipate that vision. A great many antique statues (where several of the fair ideas of Greece are fixed for ever in marble) and the paintings of the first Masters, are indeed most enchanting objects. How little, however, of these suffices! How unessential are they to life! They are surely not of that importance as to set the whole world, man, woman, and child, a-gadding. I should be sorry to be so Goth enough not to think them highly ornamental in life, when one can have them at home without paying for them an extravagant price. But for every one who can support it to make a trade of running abroad only to stare at them, I cannot help thinking something worse than a public folly. Instead of travelling so furiously, it were wiser and more public-spirited, should they, with part of those sums of money spent that way, send persons of genius in Architecture, Painting,

“ and



“ and Sculpture, to study those arts abroad,  
“ and import them into England. Did they  
“ but once take root here, how they might  
“ flourish in such a generous and wealthy coun-  
“ try! The Nature, of the great Painter, Archi-  
“ tect, and Statuary, is the same she ever was;  
“ and is, no doubt, as profuse of beauty, pro-  
“ portion, lovely forms, and real genius, as for-  
“ merly she was to the sunny realms of Greece,  
“ did we but study the one and exert the other.  
“ In England, if we cannot reach the gracefully  
“ superfluous, yet I hope we shall never lose  
“ the substantial necessary, and vital arts of  
“ life; such as depend on Labour, Liberty, and  
“ all-commanding Trade. For my part, I  
“ (who have no taste for smelling to an old  
“ musty stone) look upon these countries with  
“ an eye to Poetry, in regard that the Sisters re-  
“ flect light and images to one another. Now  
“ I mention Poetry, should you inquire after  
“ my Muse, all that I can answer is, that I be-  
“ lieve she did not cross the Channel with me.  
“ I know not whether your gardener at East-  
“ bury has heard any thing of her amongst the  
“ woods there; she has not thought fit to visit  
“ me whilst I have been in this once poetic  
“ land; nor do I feel the least presage that she  
“ will. But not to lengthen out a letter that  
“ has no pretence to entertain you, give me  
“ leave

“ leave only to add, that I never can lose the  
“ pleasing sense I have of your goodness to me:  
“ and it is a hope that I must flatter myself  
“ with, your continuance of it upon my re-  
“ turn to England; for which my veneration  
“ and love (I will be vain enough to say) in-  
“ crease every day, even to fondness and de-  
“ votion.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Lord Binney says that you are building a  
“ house in a very fine taste in London: then I  
“ am persuaded that we shall see, not an unin-  
“ habitable whim of Architecture, but an habi-  
“ table house for the climate of England; where  
“ usefulness and convenience support beauty,  
“ and where beauty dignifies usefulness and  
“ convenience.”

---

#### MR. WILLIAM COLLINS.

THE following Letter of this exquisite Poet to Dr. Hayes, Professor of Music in the University of Oxford, was permitted to decorate this Collection, by the kindness of his son, the late Professor of that elegant art in the same University. The music of the Ode to which it refers was excellently adapted to the words. The chorusses were very full and majestic, and  
the

the airs gave completely the spirit of the Passions which they were intended to imitate :

“ Sir,

“ MR. Blackstone, of Winchester, some time  
“ since informed me of the honour you had  
“ done me at Oxford last summer ; for which  
“ I return you my sincere thanks. I have another  
“ more perfect copy of the Ode ; which,  
“ had I known your obliging design, I would  
“ have communicated to you.

“ Inform me by a line, if you should think  
“ one of my better judgement acceptable. In  
“ such case I could send you one written on a  
“ nobler subject ; and which, tho’ I have been  
“ persuaded to bring it forth in London, I  
“ think more calculated for an audience in the  
“ University. The subject is “ the Music of the  
“ Grecian Theatre ;” in which I have, I hope  
“ naturally, introduced the various characters  
“ with which the chorus was concerned, as  
“ Œdipus, Medea, Electra, Orestes, &c. &c.

“ The composition too is probably more correct,  
“ as I have chosen the ancient Tragedies  
“ for my models, and only copied the most affecting  
“ passages in them.

“ In the mean time, you would greatly  
“ oblige me by sending the score of the last. If  
“ you can get it written, I will readily answer  
“ the expence. If you send it with a copy or  
“ two of the Ode (as printed at Oxford) to Mr.  
“ Clarke, at Winchester, he will forward it to  
“ me here.

“ I am, Sir,

“ With great respect,

“ Your obliged humble servant,

“ WILLIAM COLLINS.

“ Chichester, Suffex,

“ November 8, 1750.

“ P. S. Mr. Clarke passed some days here  
“ while Mr. Worgan was with me ; from whose  
“ friendship, I hope, he will receive some ad-  
“ vantage.

“ To Dr. William Hayes,

“ Professor of Music, Oxford.”

This great Poet did not often wander into the  
gayer and lively scenes of his art. The following  
Verses by him, on a Quack Doctor of Chichester,  
are, however, still remembered in that city :

Seventh son of Doctor John,  
Physician and Chirurgeon,  
Who hath travelled wide and far,  
Man-Midwife to a Man of War,

In Chichester hath ta'en a house,  
Hippocrates, Hippocratous.

Collins was extremely attached to a young Lady who was born the day before him, and who did not return his passion with equal ardour. He said, on that occasion, “that he came into  
“ the world a day after the fair.”

---

### SIR JOHN BARNARD.

THIS excellent Citizen of London was no less distinguished as a Magistrate than as a Senator; in each situation he did his duty with the minutest scrupulosity. A young woman, decently drest, was late at night brought to him at the Mansion House by a watchman, as a prostitute, she having been found alone late in the streets at midnight. She requested to be heard in her defence. Circumstances were, however, so much against her, that Sir John asked her, if she could produce any person to her character? She said, that her relations lived a great way off, as far as Whitechapel; and that it would be inconvenient to him to wait till they could be produced. He said, as a Magistrate his time was that of the public, and their convenience his; and that he would willingly sit

up till her friends could come, and prevent her being sent to prison \*. The girl sent to White-chapel for some of her friends, who gave her an exceedingly good character, and corroborated the reasons she gave for being out so late. This excellent Magistrate said, that he had never felt more sincere pleasure in his life; and, after advising her to be more cautious in future, dismissed her.

Sir Robert Walpole, whom Sir John frequently opposed when he thought his measures improper, paid him one day a great compliment: They were riding out in two different parties in a narrow lane, and one of Sir Robert's companions, hearing Sir John's voice before he came up to them, asked Sir Robert, whose voice that was. "Do not you know," replied the Minister? "It is one that I shall never forget: I have often felt its power." When they met together at the end of the lane, Sir Robert, salut-

\* Our modern Magistrates are not sufficiently cautious with respect to sending persons to prison on very trivial suspicions, nor in keeping them there by way of punishment for petty crimes; confining them in those places of wickedness and despair, where, as Dr. Johnson says very well, "the lewd inflame the lewd, the wicked encourage the wicked; and where a criminal is taught to do that with more cunning which he had been used to do with less."



ing Sir John with that fascinating courtesy which he eminently possessed, told him what had happened.

Sir John Barnard, when he quitted the persuasion of the Quakers, did not lay aside the simplicity of his manners and the integrity of his conduct. When Sir Robert Walpole, then Prime Minister, was one day whispering to the Speaker of the House of Commons, who leaned towards him over the arm of his chair, at the time that Sir John was speaking, he exclaimed, " Mr. Speaker, I address myself to you and not " to your Chair ; I will be heard ; I call that " Gentleman to order." The Speaker immediately turned about, dismissed Sir Robert, begged Sir John's pardon, and requested him to proceed. The late Mr. Robert Dingley used to say, that Sir John refused to accept of the post of Chancellor of the Exchequer, when it was offered to him, in 1746.

During the time that Lord Granville was Secretary of State, when any applications were made to Administration by the Merchants and Commercial Gentlemen of the City, he always asked, " What does Sir John Barnard say to this ? " What is his opinion ? "

Lord Chatham (then Mr. Pitt), a man not particularly liberal in his praises, gave Sir John the dignified appellation of the “great Commoner ;” an appellation which with equal propriety was afterwards retorted upon himself.

When, by the death of Sir James Thompson, he became the first on the list of the Court of Aldermen, the title of “Father of the City” (a title always given to an Alderman in that situation) devolved upon him ; and that honourable title, given long since to that firm and upright patriot Cato the Younger, merely reverberated by succession that distinction to which, by his virtues, he had ever a claim. This appears to have been confirmed in the most forcible manner by the erection of a statue to him during his life-time in the Royal Exchange ; after which circumstance, however, Sir John never made his appearance within that fabric, but transacted his business in the front of it.

---

### LORD CHESTERFIELD.

A LADY of high rank, and of exquisite discernment, observed of the difference between

the wit of this Nobleman and that of his contemporary Lord Bath, that the one was always striving to be witty, and the other could not help being so.

The following Original Letter of Lord Chesterfield, when he was Lord Stanhope, will shew, that even in very early life he had that mean opinion of Women, which might have been more readily forgiven him when he became old and peevish.

TO BURB DODDINGTON, ESQ.

“ Dear Sir,

“ We have both had the luck we could  
“ have wished for, for I have had the happi-  
“ nefs to receive your letters, and find by  
“ them that you have escaped the trouble of  
“ mine.

“ Your last gave me some hopes of seeing  
“ you here this winter; but I am since in-  
“ formed, that I must be some time longer  
“ without that satisfaction. How far your  
“ public spirit may prevail I can't tell, and  
“ make you prefer your Country's service to  
“ and

“ any other confideration ; but fetting that  
“ motive afide, I believe you would not be  
“ unwilling to fee London again, nor like it  
“ the worfe for coming from Madrid ; the gra-  
“ vity and refervednefs of the one may be  
“ very good preparation towards tafting the  
“ other.

“ If you have a great turn to politics, you  
“ will find here ample matter for the exercife of  
“ that talent. Never were more fpeculations,  
“ and to lefs purpofe than now ; for the myf-  
“ tery of State is become, like that of Godli-  
“ nefs, ineffable and incomprehenfible ; and has  
“ likewise the fame good luck, of being thought  
“ the finer for not being underftood.

“ As for the gay part of the Town, you would  
“ find it much more flourishing than you left  
“ it. Balls, Affemblies, and Masquerades have  
“ taken place of dull formal vifiting-days, and  
“ the Women are become much more agreeable  
“ trifles than they were defigned.

“ I can’t omit telling you that puns are ex-  
“ tremely in vogue, and the licence very great :  
“ the variation of three or four letters in a word  
“ of fix breaks no fquares, infomuch that an

“ indifferent punfler may make a very good  
“ figure in the best companies.

“ I am, Dear Sir,

“ Your most obedient humble servant,

“ STANHOPE.”

“ August 20, 1716.”

Lord Chesterfield, in the latter part of his life, called upon Mrs. Anne Pitt, the sister of the great Minister of that name, and complained very much of his bad health and his incapacity of exerting his mind. “ I fear,” said he, “ that I am growing an old woman.” “ I am glad of it, my Lord,” replied the Lady; “ I was afraid that you were growing an old  
“ man, which you know is a much worse  
“ thing.”

---

His most Excellent Majesty,  
*GEORGE THE THIRD.*

[ Began his Reign 1760. ]

PRINCESS DOWAGER OF WALES.

THE malignity of faction and party, which spares neither age nor sex, presumed to attack the unfulfilled character of this Princess. In the midst of its loudest clamours, and whilst manual

nual outrage was threatened upon the palace and the person of this excellent Princess, Mr. B——, the celebrated manufacturer of Birmingham, was shewing her at Carlton-House some specimens of his ingenuity : she said to him, with the supremest coolness and intrepidity (whilst the horrid yells in the court-yard nearly prevented her from being heard), “ How I pity  
 “ these poor deluded people ! I hope they will  
 “ know better by and by.”

---

### LORD CHATHAM.

LORD CHATHAM was educated at Eton, and in no very particular manner distinguished himself at that celebrated seminary. Virgil in early life was his favourite Author. He was by no means a good Greek scholar ; and though he occasionally copied the arrangement and the expressions of Demosthenes with great success in his speeches, he perhaps drew them from the Collana translation of that admirable Orator (that book having been frequently seen in his room by a great Lawyer some time deceased). The sermons of the great Dr. Barrow and of Abernethy were favourite books with him ; and of the sermons of the late Mr. Mudge of Plymouth he always spoke very highly. He  
 once



once declared in the House of Commons, that no book had ever been perused by him with equal instruction with the *Lives of Plutarch* \*.

Lord Chatham was an extremely fine reader of Tragedy ; and a Lady of rank and taste, now living, declares with what satisfaction she has heard him read some of Shakespeare's Historical Plays, particularly those of Henry the Fourth and Fifth. She however uniformly observed, that when he came to the comic or buffoon parts of those plays, he always gave the book to one of his relations, and when they were gone through, he took the book again.

Dr. Johnson says acutely, that no man is a hypocrite in his amusements ; and those of Lord Chatham seem always to have borne the stamp of greatness about them. His taste in laying out grounds was exquisite. One scene in the gardens of South Lodge on Enfield Chase (which was designed by him), that of the Temple of Pan and its accompaniments, is mentioned by Mr. Whateley, in his " Observations " on Modern Gardening," as one of the happiest efforts of well-directed and appropriate decoration.

\* Lord Monboddo on the Origin of Language.

Endued with an elegant, an ardent, and an exalted understanding, he took no delight in that minuteness of detail which occupies the mind without enlarging it. He was not a man of much various and general knowledge; but the powers of his mind, like the soul of the Dervise in the Arabian Nights Entertainments, seem to have been entirely under the command of his will\*: he could throw them into whatever subject it was necessary they should embrace. This sublime faculty induced Mr. Cummins, the celebrated American Quaker, to say of him, “The first time I come to Mr. Pitt  
 “ upon any business, I find him extremely ignorant; the second time I come to him, I find  
 “ him completely informed upon it.”

The energy of mind of this great man (that distinguishing feature of his character) appeared

\* “*J’ai souvent entendu dire, que tout ce qu’on pouvoit faire  
 “ soi-même, il ne falloit point pas le laisser faire par autrui.  
 “ Pour moi je pense, et je soutiens tout le contraire. Tout ce  
 “ qu’on peut faire par autrui, il faut s’épargner la peine de le  
 “ faire soi-même; mais s’il ne faut pas tout faire, il ne faut rien  
 “ dédaigner. Surveiller tout ce qu’on fait en notre nom, avoir  
 “ des principes, les confier à ceux qui travaillent sous nous,  
 “ prendre bien garde qu’ils ne se en écartent, s’assurer de leur  
 “ besogne, enfin savoir se faire aider, c’est en cela qu’on reconnoît  
 “ l’Homme d’Etat, l’homme capable des grandes choses. Savoir  
 “ gouverner les causes secondes, et non être gouverné par elles,  
 “ est un art sublime.”* — Les Loifirs d’un Ministre, par M.  
 D’ARGENSON.

even in little things. He was once, whilst he was Secretary of State, directing the improvements in the grounds of a friend of his near London, and was called to that city sooner than he expected, on the arrival of some important dispatches. On receiving the summons in the evening, he immediately sallied out, attended by all the servants he could get together, with lanterns, and planted stakes in the different places for which he intended clumps and trees.

His Lordship had in early life a very elegant turn for poetry, which occupations of greater moment prevented him from cultivating. By the kindness and liberality of the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM, this Collection is enriched with a Copy of Verses written by Lord Chatham, and never before printed.

TO THE  
RIGHT HON. RICHARD GRENVILLE TEMPLE,  
LORD VISCOUNT COBHAM.

INVITATION TO SOUTH LODGE\*.

from "*Tyrhena Regum Progenies*," &c.

FROM Norman Princes sprung, their virtues heir,  
Cobham, for thee my vaults inclose  
Tokai's smooth cask unpierc'd. Here purer air,  
Breathing sweet pink and balmy rose,  
Shall meet thy wish'd approach. Haste then away,  
Nor round and round for ever rove  
The magic Ranelagh, or nightly stray  
In gay Spring Gardens glittering grove.

\* A feat of Mr. Pitt on Enfield Chase.



Distressing Subsidies in England; real,  
both still in various things - call for it  
Dark. 4th. which had one, then, deep conceal  
presence may exist from various North

William Pitt

1750

---

Forfake the Town's huge mafs, ftretch'd long and wide,  
Pall'd with Profufion's fickenng joys ;  
Spurn the vain Capital's infipid pride,  
Smoke, riches, politicks, and noife.

Change points the blunted fenfe of fumptuous pleafure;  
And neat repafts in fylvan fhed,  
Where Nature's fimple boon is all the treasure,  
Care's brow with fmiles have often fpread.

Now flames Andromeda's effulgent Sire,  
Now rages Procyon's kindled ray,  
Now madd'ning Leo darts his ftellar fire,  
Fierce Suns revolve the parching day.

The Shepherd now moves faint with languid flock  
To riv'let fresh and bow'ry grove,  
To cool retirements of high-arching rock,  
O'er the mute ftream no zephyrs move.

Yet weighing Subfidies and England's Weal,  
You ftill in anxious thought call forth  
Dark ills, which Gaul and Pruffia deep conceal,  
Or fierce may burft from towering North.

All-feeing Wifdom, kind to Mortals, hides  
Time's future births in gloomy night ;  
Too-busy care, with pity, Heaven derides,  
Man's fond, officious, feeble might.

Ufe then aright the prefent. Things to be,  
Uncertain flow, like Thames ; now peaceful borne  
In even bed, foft-gliding down to fea ;  
Now mould'ring fhores, and oaks upturn,



Herds, cottages, together swept away,  
 Headlong he rolls; the pendent woods  
 And bellowing cliffs proclaim the dire dismay,  
 When the fierce torrents rouse the tranquil floods.

They, masters of themselves, they happy live,  
 Whose hearts at ease can say secure,  
 " This day rose not in vain; let Heav'n next give  
 " Or clouded skies, or sunshine pure."

Yet never what swift Time behind has cast,  
 Shall back return. No pow'r the thing  
 That was bid not have been; for ever past,  
 It flies on unrelenting wing.

Fortune, who joys perverse in mortal woe,  
 Still frolicking with cruel play,  
 Now may on me her giddy smile bestow,  
 Now wanton to another stray.

If constant, I caress her; if she flies  
 On fickle plumes, farewell her charms!  
 All dower I wave (save what good Fame supplies),  
 And wrap my Soul in Freedom's arms.

'Tis not for me to shrink with mean despair,  
 Favour's proud ship should whirlwinds toss;  
 Nor venal Idols sooth with bart'ring prayer,  
 To shield from wreck opprobrious dross.

Midst all the tumults of the warring sphere,  
 My light-charged bark may haply glide;  
 Some gale may waft, some conscious thought shall cheer,  
 And the small freight unanxious glide.

WILLIAM PITT,

1750.

Soon

Soon after Sir Robert Walpole had taken away his Cornet's commission from this extraordinary man, he used to drive himself about the country in a one-horse chaise, without a servant. At each town to which he came, the people gathered round about his carriage, and received him with the loudest acclamations.

Lord Chatham thought very highly of the effects of dress and of dignity of manner upon mankind. He was never seen on business without a full-dress coat and a tye-wig, and he never permitted his Under-Secretaries to sit down before him.

A General Officer was once asked by Lord Chatham, How many men he should require for a certain expedition? "Ten thousand," was the answer. "You shall have twelve thousand," said the Minister, "and then if you do not succeed, it is your fault."

The original of the character of Praxiteles, in Mr. Greville's very entertaining book of Maxims, is said to have been Lord Chatham.

The late King of Prussia, in his History of the Seven Years War, thus describes his Lordship: "*L'eloquence et la genie de M. Pitt avoient*  
"*rendu*

“ rendu l'idole de la Nation, c'étoit la meilleure  
 “ tête d'Angleterre. Il avoit subjugué la Cham-  
 “ bre Basse par la force de la parole. Il y regnoit,  
 “ il en étoit, pour ainsi dire, l'ame. Parvenu au  
 “ timon des affaires, il appliqua toute l'étendue de  
 “ son genie à rendre à sa patrie la domination des  
 “ mers ; et pensant en grande homme, il fut indigné  
 “ de la Convention de Closter Seven, qu'il regardoit  
 “ comme l'opprobre des Anglois.”

This great Minister was never so unfortunate  
 as to engage his Country in that most fatal of  
 all calamities, a war with a formidable enemy\*.

\* “ Incident to this point, *The Greatness of Kingdoms*  
 “ (says Lord Bacon) is for a State to have those Laws  
 “ and Customs which may reach forth unto them just  
 “ occasions (as may be pretended) of war. For there is  
 “ that justice imprinted in the nature of men, that they  
 “ enter not upon wars (whereof so many calamities do  
 “ ensue) but upon some, at the least, specious grounds and  
 “ quarrels.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ As for the wars which were antiently made on the  
 “ behalf of a kind of party, or tacit conformity of estate,  
 “ I do not see how they may be well justified. As when  
 “ the Lacedæmonians and Athenians made wars to set up  
 “ or pull down democracies or oligarchies, or when wars  
 “ were made by foreigners, under the pretence of justice  
 “ or oppression, to deliver the subjects of others from  
 “ tyranny and oppression, and the like.” *Essay on the*  
*Greatness of Kingdoms.*

He,

He, indeed, on coming into Administration, found his country under the pressure of that dreadful evil, which he carried on with a sagacity of plan, and an energy of execution\*, which would have ensured a glorious and an honourable peace; such a peace as a conquering can ever dictate to a conquered Nation; such a peace as a people still fresh in resources, and animated with that ardour of enterprize which success never fails to inspire, can enforce upon a people exhausted with various misery, and dispirited by continual defeats. Of his Commanders both by land and by sea, he was certain: he gave them his confidence, and he had theirs in return. He never suffered the success of his measures, his own honour, and the safety of his country, to be endangered by permitting persons to be imposed upon him

\* During the Administration of Lord Chatham, Sir Charles Frederick, Surveyor-General of the Ordnance, was ordered one day to attend him, at that time confined to his bed with a severe fit of the gout. Mr. Pitt said, "The battering train in the Tower must be at Portsmouth on the morning of the next day at seven o'clock. Sir Charles attempted to shew the impossibility of executing this order. Mr. Pitt interrupting him replied, "At your peril, Sir, let it be done:" and it was done accordingly. Sir C. Frederick left him at seven o'clock in the evening. Mr. Pitt received an express from every stage the train reached in its passage to Portsmouth.

as defenders of them, who were not under a necessity of looking up to him for their protection and support.

As an Administrator of a commercial country, Lord Chatham was obliged to call in to its aid the mercenary troops of other Nations: these, indeed, he subsidised with a liberal, but with a prudent hand. He treated those traffickers in human blood in the same manner as a wise keeper of wild beasts treats those animals from whose well-regulated exertions he draws his means of living. The remuneration in one case, like the piece of raw flesh in the other, was not dispensed till the necessary service was performed; till the animals had performed their gambols; till the foldiers had finished the task of devastation and of slaughter for which they were hired. He never so completely faturated stipendiarian rapacity, that, in actual violation of the eternal law of attraction, it appeared to forego its affinity with gold itself, its best-beloved and most congenial metal; that metal which, from time immemorial, had inspired its efforts, had made it mock at peril, at danger, and despise even death itself.

Though imposed upon his Sovereign George the Second as Minister, Lord Chatham ever  
treated

treated him with that respect which gratified the Monarch, and did honour to himself. No infirmity occasioned by disease, nor even the solicitation of the Sovereign, could prevail upon him to be seated in his presence. When he was not able to stand, he received his commands kneeling upon a stool; and with this elegant and flattering mark of respect the King expressed himself highly pleased to one of his attendants, after the first audience he ever afforded to the Minister not chosen by himself.



The three following Letters passed between LORD MELCOMBE and the EARL OF BUTE upon the Resignation of Lord Chatham (then Mr. Pitt) in October 1761. They were communicated to the Compiler by PENRUDDOCK WYNDHAM, Esq.

“ La Trappe, Tuesday Evening.

“ My dear Lord,

“ I SINCERELY wish your Lordship joy of  
 “ being delivered of a most impracticable col-  
 “ league, his Majesty of a most imperious ser-  
 “ vant, and the Country of a most dangerous  
 “ Minister. I am told that the People are  
 “ fullen about it.



“ Be that as it may, I think it my duty to  
“ my most gracious Sovereign and my generous  
“ friend to say, that if I can be of any service  
“ to either in any thing that is most dangerous  
“ and difficult, I am most ready to undertake  
“ it, and shall esteem it the more as it partakes  
“ of either or of both. I am, my dear Lord,  
“ ever, &c.

“ M.”

---

“ My dear Lord,

“ WHATEVER private motives of uneasiness I might have in the late Administration,  
“ I am far from thinking the dissolution of it  
“ favourable, in the present minute, to the  
“ King’s affairs. Without entering into the  
“ causes of the war, it is sufficient to observe,  
“ that it was a national one, and that the honour of the Nation is obliged to support its  
“ allies. You, my dear Lord, cannot dislike  
“ it more than I do; but as we have to do with  
“ a most treacherous enemy (France), whose  
“ infamous prevarications have been so lately  
“ experienced, we must act with redoubled vigour and spirit, before we can hope to bring  
“ them to such a peace as, from our repeated  
“ conquests, this country has a right to expect;  
“

“ peſt ; ſuch a peace as I (with this load of  
“ reſponſibility) durſt put my name to. This  
“ being ſo, the change of a Miniſter cannot at  
“ preſent make any remarkable change in mea-  
“ ſures. I ſigh after peace, but will not ſue  
“ for it ; not out of pride, or from motives of  
“ ſelf-preſervation (though both might without  
“ diſhonour be urged), but from a thorough  
“ conviction that begging it from France is not  
“ the readieſt way to come at it.

“ The King has pitched on Lord Egremont  
“ to entruſt with the Northern Seals. Mr.  
“ George Grenville is in his preſent office to  
“ take the lead in the Houſe of Commons  
“ (but this is between us alone). They are  
“ both, as your Lordſhip knows, congenial to  
“ me.

“ I ſhall not fail to acquaint the King with  
“ the very frank and generous declaration you  
“ made. Indeed, my good Lord, my ſituation,  
“ at all times perilous, is become much more  
“ ſo ; for I am no ſtranger to the language held  
“ in this great City : Our Darling’s reſignation  
“ is owing to Lord Bute, who might have pre-  
“ vented it with the King, and he muſt an-  
“ ſwer for all the conſequences (which is, in  
“ other words, for the miſcarriages of another  
“ ſyſtem,

“ system, that Pitt himself could not have pre-  
 “ vented.) All this keeps up my attention,  
 “ and strengthens my mind, without alarming  
 “ it; not only whispers caution, but steadiness  
 “ and resolution (wherein my noble friend’s  
 “ assistance will no doubt prove a real comfort  
 “ to me). Adieu, my dear Lord! My sub-  
 “ ject has insensibly led me to write a long  
 “ letter where I only intended to trouble you  
 “ with a few lines. I am, with the greatest  
 “ regard,

“ Most affectionately yours,

“ BUTE\*.”

Wednesday night,

October 8, 1761.

La Trappe, October 8, 1761.

“ My dear Lord,

“ I know the nobleness of your heart, and  
 “ as your Lordship knows the sincerity of  
 “ mine, I shall not endeavour to disguise the  
 “ simplicity of it, but shall give you my thoughts  
 “ of what you do me the honour to write about  
 “ (which I did not expect) naturally as they

\* “ Lord Bute,” says Bishop Warburton in one of his  
 Letters in MS. “ is a very unfit man to be Prime Mini-  
 “ ster of England. First, he is a Scotchman. Secondly,  
 “ he is the King’s friend. And thirdly, he is an honest  
 “ man.”

“ arise,

“ arise, and shall only premise that my veneration to the King, and my love and gratitude to your Lordship, shall have no bounds.

“ I am sorry I differ in opinion with you, because I am sensible it is not the way to be agreeable to you ; and I wish much to be so. But I look upon the late event as an obstacle removed, and not as one added, where peace is to be treated. Your Lordship may remember some months ago, when you sometimes did me the honour to talk to me about business, I said, I thought Mr. Pitt would never make peace, because he never could make such a peace as he had taught the Nation to expect. I suppose that he now sees that we are within a year or two of an impracticability of carrying on the war upon the present footing, and may think, by going out upon a spirited pretence, to turn the attention and dissatisfaction of the Public on those who, at a ruinous expence, are to carry on his wild measures, and whom they have been taught to dislike, by a total abandonment of the Press to him and his creatures, which I humbly hope you will now think to employ better.

“ I can say nothing to the treachery and pre-  
“ varication of France in the late negotiations,  
“ being, as your Lordship knows, totally igno-  
“ rant of all those transactions. I intirely agree  
“ with you, that we must act with redoubled  
“ vigour in carrying on the war, to obtain a  
“ proper peace; but it may be a doubt whe-  
“ ther carrying it on in the same manner may  
“ be prudent, or even long practicable.

“ I agree also with you, that where honour  
“ is pledged, it must be maintained. But  
“ whether, after what we have done to support  
“ our allies, we cannot maintain it at a less ex-  
“ pence than ruin to ourselves, without effect  
“ to them, may be worthy of consideration.

“ I am sensible I am writing upon a subject  
“ I am no ways informed about. The men-  
“ tion of it made in your letter drew me into  
“ it. I have done. As you approve of the  
“ war, in what manner soever you carry it on,  
“ I shall never say a word more against it, in  
“ public or private, but will support it, when-  
“ ever I am called upon, as well as my distance  
“ from the scene of business will allow me. I  
“ told you I would do so (after having told  
“ you my own opinion) when you did me the  
“ honour

“ honour to command me to be your friend.  
“ Indeed, my dear Lord, I wish and mean to  
“ serve you, and I am sure I never will disserve  
“ you, which, I fear, is as far as my poor abili-  
“ ties will go,

“ I am glad the King has given the Seals;  
“ and as you approve of it, I suppose they are  
“ well disposed of. The sooner it is public the  
“ better. I wish they had been given as soon  
“ as they were resumed.

“ I think there can be nothing in the House  
“ of Commons. If there should, Mr. Gren-  
“ ville, without all doubt, will do his best.

“ The insolence of the City is intolerable.  
“ They must, and they easily may be taught  
“ better manners. I was bred a Monarchy-  
“ man, and will die so. And I do not under-  
“ stand that men of that rank are to demand  
“ reasons of measures, whilst they are under his  
“ Majesty’s consideration. As to you, my dear  
“ Lord, I am sure you may laugh at them, and  
“ know, that the moment they are threatened  
“ with the King’s displeasure, those that were at  
“ your throat will be at your feet.

“ I am



“ I am frightened at my letter; 'tis a book,  
 “ and would be a folio, if I followed the effu-  
 “ sion of thought that pours in upon me. For-  
 “ give me this once; I will never again trouble  
 “ you about these affairs till you open my  
 “ mouth. In all situations, I sincerely pray for  
 “ your welfare: none either of us can be in,  
 “ shall ever deprive me of the honour and satisf-  
 “ faction of being,

“ My dearest Lord,

“ Your ever faithful and affectionate,

“ M.”



By the kindness of a noble Relation of the late eloquent MR. CHARLES TOWNSEND, the COMPILER is enabled to present the Public, from MSS. with some Letters that passed between Lord Chatham and his illustrious Colleague. They relate chiefly to a Resolution of the General Court of the East India Company in 1767.

#### L E T T E R I.

“ Burton Pynsent, Jan. 2, 1767.

“ Sir,

“ THE honour of your letter followed me to  
 “ this place from Bath, whither I return to-  
 “ morrow morning. I am impatient to express  
 “ how

“ how sensibly I am obliged to you for so early  
“ a communication of the Resolutions of the  
“ last General Court. I need not tell you how  
“ entirely this transcendant object, India, pos-  
“ sesses my heart and fixes my thoughts. It  
“ will not be hard then to judge of my sen-  
“ sations, on a dawn of reason and equity in the  
“ General Court, so long delivered up to the  
“ grossest delusions of a mistaken self-interest,  
“ and shutting their eyes to the clearest prin-  
“ ciples of justice, and to a series of the most  
“ incontestible facts. I can call it hitherto  
“ only the dawn, waiting anxiously for the  
“ more perfect day. The motion (discreet  
“ enough in itself) is so worded, that it may  
“ contain all that is right and desirable: it may,  
“ also, conceal within a specious generality,  
“ certain narrow notions, that would frustrate  
“ National justice and public prosperity. I will,  
“ however, hope for the best side of the alter-  
“ native; and am fully persuaded, my dear Sir,  
“ that you and I shall equally share the honest  
“ joy if the desired success crowns the great  
“ work; and, indeed, by one and the same act,  
“ to do the Nation justice, and to fix the ease  
“ and pre-eminence of England for ages, are  
“ plentiful sources of manly and noble joy.  
“ Allow me then, with the addition of one de-  
“ scriptive epithet, to pray (in your own words)  
for

“ for all the natural consequences of an adequate, amicable, and happy conclusion of this vast subject. I am, with the greatest regard and consideration,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your most faithful and obedient

“ humble servant,

“ CHATHAM.”

## LETTER II.

“ My dear Lord,

“ I HAVE this moment received the honour of your letter; and I flatter myself you will forgive me if I trouble you a second time, in consequence of some observations in your letter (which seem to me to call for an answer from me), and of proceedings which have since followed the Resolution of the General Court.

“ I cannot help thinking, that the words of the motion were conceived with great prudence, propriety, and judgment; because, in my opinion, they clearly extend to every consideration which one would wish to include in the result of the negotiation. Under the expression, “of enlarging their commerce,”

“ will

“ will naturally be considered every measure  
“ which the Directors have to propose for the  
“ relief of their trade at home and abroad.  
“ Under the next words, “ of securing their  
“ possessions” (your Lordship will observe it is  
“ possessions, not rights) will be introduced  
“ whatever they want, in recruiting their mili-  
“ tary, governing their servants, and establish-  
“ ing the revenue itself. And under the last  
“ general phrase, “ of perpetuating the prof-  
“ perity of the Company,” may be classed a  
“ variety of other points not yet started; all  
“ which, amicably given, will be so many rea-  
“ sons with the General Court finally to ac-  
“ quiesce in an issue advantageous to the Com-  
“ pany and adequate to the Public. Your Lord-  
“ ship will recollect, that in my letter I had  
“ the honour to assure you, that the motion  
“ was opened, supported, and carried in this  
“ extensive sense. I am now to inform you,  
“ that the Directors have been with me, to  
“ communicate the Resolution; and from them  
“ I learn, that they receive their power and  
“ construe it in this manner; and that they  
“ will, without delay, collect every informa-  
“ tion, in order to prepare themselves for wait-  
“ ing upon your Lordship and the servants  
“ of the Crown, upon their return to town;  
“ till which time, I told them, I could not  
“ venture

“ venture to advance one step. I have also  
 “ seen other very leading men in the Court,  
 “ who speak of the temper of the day, the  
 “ meaning of the motion, and the extent of  
 “ the power given to the Directors, as I have  
 “ done to your Lordship; and therefore, I  
 “ should hope, there is no ground for doubting  
 “ which side of the alternative stated by your  
 “ Lordship ought to be taken, on the con-  
 “ struction of the generality of the words;  
 “ formed thus general, I am convinced, to se-  
 “ cure unanimity in granting the power to  
 “ treat, without the least secret wish thereby to  
 “ frustrate National justice and public prospe-  
 “ rity.

“ Your Lordship does me justice in suppos-  
 “ ing me equally anxious with yourself to see  
 “ this delicate and important matter brought  
 “ to an adequate, as well as amicable and hap-  
 “ py, issue. Perhaps I may have thought,  
 “ more than others of sounder judgement than  
 “ mine, that the only way of making the issue  
 “ adequate was to make it amicable, which, if  
 “ it has been an error, it was an honest one,  
 “ proceeding from a sincere, though it should  
 “ be thought an extreme, sense of the endless  
 “ difficulties accompanying every idea of substi-  
 “ tuting the Public in the place of the Com-  
 “ pany,

“ pany, in the collecting, investing, and remit-  
 “ ting the Revenue, and from a fear, that the  
 “ knowledge of this impracticability might em-  
 “ bolden a body of heated proprietors to stand  
 “ the issue of such a measure, rather than sub-  
 “ mit to what they might deem—severity in the  
 “ manner, or in—the plan.

“ I am to beg your Lordship’s pardon for  
 “ this interruption; truly anxious to leave no  
 “ doubt upon your mind, which I feel myself  
 “ authorised to remove by the representation of  
 “ any circumstances within my knowledge, I  
 “ could not resist the pleasure of assuring you  
 “ more fully of the sense of the last General  
 “ Court, and the declaration of the Directors  
 “ themselves.

“ I am, my Lord, with the greatest solicitude  
 “ for your Lordship’s health, and the success of  
 “ whatever interests you in the accomplishment  
 “ of your great plans for the prosperity and ho-  
 “ nour of these kingdoms,

“ My dear Lord,

“ Your Lordship’s

“ Most obliged and most faithful servant,

“ C. TOWNSEND.

“ Downing-street,

“ 4th January, 1767.”



## L E T T E R    I I I .

“ Bath, Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1767.

“ Dear Sir,

“ I AM honour'd this morning by the favour  
“ of your letter of the 4<sup>th</sup>, and am sorry that  
“ any observations of my former letter should  
“ have occasioned to you the trouble of justify-  
“ ing the motion of the General Court; the  
“ wording of which I admitted to be prudent  
“ enough: my anxious doubts and well-  
“ grounded fears turning upon the final issue of  
“ the transaction, not upon the expression of  
“ the Resolution, which will, in my sense of  
“ things, be such in either alternative, an ade-  
“ quate or an illusory proposal. It would be  
“ an useless intrusion upon your time to repeat  
“ here the first principle which rules me in this  
“ matter, namely, that the right is evidently  
“ with the Company; for I can venture upon  
“ no method of defining the idea of adequate,  
“ but by assuming or deciding the question of  
“ right, and by considering consequently what-  
“ ever portion of the revenue shall be left by  
“ Parliament to the Company as indulgence  
“ and matter of discretion. I will only add  
“ upon this head, that my fears do not arise  
“ from distrusts of the good intentions of the  
“ Directors,

“ Directors, but from the vices and passions of  
“ the General Court, to whom they are to re-  
“ port. Under these circumstances, I confess,  
“ I am not quite sanguine enough to hope for  
“ an issue I shall think adequate.

“ Allow me now, dear Sir, to assure you, that  
“ I esteem myself sensibly obliged to you for  
“ the honour of the letter I am now answering,  
“ and am not a little flattered with the attention  
“ you are so good to give to sollicitudes, which  
“ are very real, and proportioned to the mighty  
“ National benefit, which is to be acquired or  
“ lost at the end of this momentous business.  
“ I feel all the extent of the very favourable and  
“ kind expressions with which you conclude  
“ your letter, and beg you will accept of my  
“ warm acknowledgements. I hope to have  
“ the pleasure of embracing you in town about  
“ y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> or 15<sup>th</sup>. I am, with great regard and  
“ consideration,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your most faithful,

“ and most obedient humble servant,

“ CHATHAM.”

## LETTER IV.

“ Harley-street, Friday,  
“ 4 o'clock P. M.

“ Dear Sir,

“ I AM but just able in this hasty line to  
“ assure you that I have, with a sincere pleasure,  
“ done justice to your zeal for the King's ser-  
“ vice, as well as to your handsome and obliging  
“ proceeding towards the Duke of Grafton and  
“ myself.

“ His Majesty has most graciously received  
“ my humble advice to make you (the Man  
“ of England whose talents can best serve him)  
“ Chancellor of the Exchequer. I am to add  
“ (which I do with particular satisfaction), that  
“ the King will see you on Sunday next, if you  
“ will be at Court. Accept my warm congra-  
“ tulations on these marks of his Majesty's fa-  
“ vour, and believe me, with affectionate esteem  
“ and consideration,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your faithful friend,

“ and most obedient humble servant,

“ CHATHAM.”

To Charles Townshend, Esq.

Dr. Johnson used to apply to this great man Corneille's celebrated lines to the Cardinal de Richlieu, a Minister whom his Lordship resembled in the greatness of his designs and in the splendour of his eloquence. During the American War, he used to exclaim, "Make Lord Chatham Dictator for six months, and we shall hear no more of these Rebels."

No Minister had more accurate intelligence of foreign affairs than Lord Chatham: the son of the late King of Corsica was his spy at foreign Courts: yet speaking one day, in the House of Commons, of the superior intelligence of this kind which Oliver Cromwell was supposed to possess, he said, "that he needed no spies; that his intelligence arose from the sagacity and the resources of his own vigorous and penetrating mind."

Of Lord Chatham's eloquence who can speak that has not heard it? and who that had the happiness to hear it, can do justice to it by description? It was very various; it possessed great force of light and shade; it occasionally sunk to colloquial familiarity, and occasionally rose to epic sublimity. If he crept sometimes with Timæus, he as often thundered and light-

ened with Pericles. His irony, though strong, was ever dignified; his power of ridicule irresistible; and his invective so terrible, that the objects of it shrunk under it like shrubs before the withering and the blasting East. Whoever heard this great man speak, always brought away something that remained upon his memory and upon his imagination. A *verbum ardens*, a happy facility of expression, an appropriate metaphor, a forcible image, or a sublime figure, never failed to recompense the attention which the hearer had bestowed upon him.

The effect of Lord Chatham's orations depended so much upon his manner of delivering them, that the following passage, taken from one of his speeches in the House of Lords on the unfortunate American War, made a great impression upon the ears, though not perhaps upon the minds of his noble auditors :

“ You talk, my Lords, of conquering Ame-  
“ rica; of your numerous friends there to  
“ annihilate the Congress; and your powerful  
“ forces to disperse her army. I might as well  
“ talk of driving them before me with this  
“ crutch.”

The learned Abbé Brotier thus speaks of Lord Chatham :

“ William Earl of Chatham was one of the  
“ greatest Statesmen that England ever pro-  
“ duced. Although he had been a long time  
“ at the head of affairs, he had always a very  
“ moderate fortune. The Country was at  
“ the expence of his funeral in Westminster  
“ Abbey, where there is a magnificent monu-  
“ ment erected to him by an Act of the Le-  
“ gislature ; which, at the same time, made a  
“ handsome provision for the children of this  
“ great man.

“ He was dying when his son was appointed  
“ to serve at Gibraltar. This illustrious Citi-  
“ zen,” adds the Abbé, “ thus addressed him :

“ Go, my son, go wherever your Country calls  
“ you. Never have any thing but your Coun-  
“ try in your mind and at your heart. Do not  
“ bestow upon a poor old man, who is dying,  
“ those moments which are due to the service  
“ of your Country.”——*Paroles Memorables*  
*Recueillies par L'ABBE BROTIER, Paris, 1790.*  
12mo.



By the kindness of a Lady of Bath, no less distinguished by her virtues than her talents, and whose beautiful and accurate Drawings give her a claim to that rank as an Artist, to which the most eminent in the profession only are entitled, the following interesting Account of the death of this great Statesman is permitted to embellish this Compilation :

AN ACCOUNT OF LORD CHATHAM'S SEIZURE IN THE HOUSE OF LORDS; TAKEN BY MEMORY, FROM THE CONVERSATION OF A FRIEND, WHO WAS IN THE HOUSE OF LORDS AT THE TIME, AND SAW THE WHOLE TRANSACTION.

“ LORD CHATHAM came into the House of  
“ Lords, leaning upon two friends, lapped up in  
“ flannel, pale and emaciated. Within his large  
“ wig, little more was to be seen than his aquiline nose and his penetrating eye. He looked  
“ like a dying man ; yet never was seen a figure  
“ of more dignity : he appeared like a being of  
“ a superior species.

“ He rose from his seat with slowness and  
“ difficulty, leaning on his crutches, and supported under each arm by his two friends.  
“ He took one hand from his crutch and raised  
“ it,

“ it, casting his eyes towards Heaven, and said,  
“ I thank God that I have been enabled to  
“ come here this day—to perform my duty,  
“ and to speak on a subject which has so deeply  
“ impressed my mind. I am old and infirm  
“ —have one foot, more than one foot in the  
“ grave—I am risen from my bed, to stand up  
“ in the cause of my country!—perhaps never  
“ again to speak in this House!”—A prophecy  
too fatally fulfilled!

“ The purport of his speech is well known.  
“ The reverence—the attention—the stillness  
“ of the House was most affecting: if any one  
“ had dropped an handkerchief, the noise would  
“ have been heard.

“ At first he spoke in a very low and feeble  
“ tone; but as he grew warm, his voice rose,  
“ and was as harmonious as ever; oratorical  
“ and affecting, perhaps more than at any  
“ former period; both from his own situation,  
“ and from the importance of the subject on  
“ which he spoke. He gave the whole history  
“ of the American War; of all the measures  
“ to which he had objected; and all the evils  
“ which he had prophesied, in consequence of  
“ them; adding, at the end of each, “ And so it  
“ proved!”

“ In one part of his speech he ridiculed the  
“ apprehension of an invasion, and then recalled  
“ the remembrance of former invasions. “ Of  
“ a Spanish invasion, of a French invasion, of a  
“ Dutch invasion, many noble Lords may have  
“ read in history ; and some Lords (looking  
“ keenly at one who sat near him) may, perhaps,  
“ remember a Scotch invasion.”

“ While the Duke of Richmond was speak-  
“ ing, he looked at him with attention and  
“ composure ; but when he rose up to answer,  
“ his strength failed him, and he fell backwards.  
“ He was instantly supported by those who  
“ were near him, and every one pressed round  
“ him with anxious solicitude. His youngest  
“ son, the Hon. James Pitt (since dead), was  
“ particularly active and clever in assisting his  
“ venerable father, though the youth was not  
“ more than 17 or 18 years of age.

“ Lord Chatham was carried to Mr. Ser-  
“ gent’s house, in Downing-street, where he  
“ was accommodated with every kind and  
“ friendly attention, both at this time and on  
“ a preceding day, when he had attended the  
“ House of Lords, some weeks before. From  
“ thence he was carried home to Hayes, and  
“ put to bed. He never rose again ! Therefore  
“ his

“ his death may be properly said to have happened in the house of Lords, in the discharge of his great political duty : a duty which he came, in a dying state, to perform !

“ Such was the glorious end of this Great Man !”

This excellent Minister was born at STRATFORD HOUSE, at the foot of the fortrefs of OLD SARUM ; an Engraving of which is appended to this Collection, to satisfy that grateful curiosity with which we ever contemplate the birth-place of those who have been the friends and the benefactors of their Country.

---

### THE EARL OF MANSFIELD.

FOR the character of this venerable Judge, the COMPILER is indebted to the kindness of a learned FRIEND at the Bar, whose extensive knowledge of his profession is exceeded only by his extensive knowledge out of it, and whose superior sagacity serves only to give a greater scope to his candour and to his modesty :

His Lordship was sent, at the usual age, to the University of Oxford. He applied to the study

study of the Clafficks, and afterwards to the study of the Law, with great diligence. He told the Writer's Uncle, that he had translated many of Cicero's Orations into English, and then translated them back into Latin. He also mentioned, that, while he was a Student in the Temple, he and some other Students had regular meetings to discuss legal questions; that, they prepared their arguments with great care; and that he afterwards found many of them useful to him, not only at the Bar but upon the Bench.

For some time after he was called to the Bar, he was without any practice. There is a letter from Mr. Pope, in answer to one from him, in which he had mentioned this circumstance with great good-humour. A speech he made as Counsel at the bar of the House of Lords, first brought him into notice\*. Upon this,

\* To this Mr. Pope alludes in the following lines:

“ Graced as thou art, with all the power of words,  
“ So known, so honor'd at the House of Lords.”

The second of these lines has been considered as a great falling off from the first. They were thus parodied by Colley Cibber:

“ Persuasion tips his tongue whene'er he talks,  
“ And he has Chambers in the King's Bench Walks.”

To

this, business poured in upon him from all sides ; and he himself has been heard to say, that he never knew the difference between a total want of employment and a gain of 3,000*l.* a year.

He learned much of special pleading from Mr. Justice Dennison, and much of the Law of Title and Real Property from Mr. Booth.

To the Chambers in the King's Bench Walks, Mr. Pope has an allusion in one of the least read, but not least beautiful, of his compositions, his Imitation of the first Ode of the fourth book of Horace.

- “ To Number Five direct your doves,  
 “ There spread round MURRAY all your blooming  
     “ loves ;  
 “ Noble and young, who strikes the heart  
 “ With every sprightly, every decent part :  
 “ Equal, the injur'd to defend,  
 “ To charm the mistress, or to fix the friend.  
 “ He with an hundred arts refin'd,  
 “ Shall spread thy conquests over half the kind ;  
 “ To him each rival shall submit,  
 “ Make but his riches equal to his wit.”

The two last verses allude to an unsuccessful address made by his Lordship, in the early part of his life, to a lady of great wealth. Mr. Pope adverts to it in the following lines :

- “ Shall one whom Nature, Learning, Birth conspir'd  
 “ To form, not to admire, but be admir'd,  
 “ Sigh, while his Cloe, blind to wit and worth,  
 “ Weds the rich dulness of some son of Earth ?”

He



He confined his practice to the Court of Chancery. His command of words, and the gracefulness of his action, formed a striking contrast with the manner of speaking of some of his rivals, who were equally distinguished by the extent and depth of their legal knowledge, and their unpleasant enunciation.

After he had filled, with great applause, the offices of Solicitor and Attorney-General, he was created Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in May 1756, on the decease of Sir Dudley Ryder. He held that high situation for two-and-thirty years. Till his time, the practice was, that the Bench called on the Gentlemen within the Bar, to make their Motions, beginning every day with the senior Counsel, and then calling on the next senior in order, as long as it was convenient to the Court to sit; and to proceed again in the same manner upon the next and every subsequent day, although the Bar had not been half, or perhaps a quarter gone through, upon any one of the former days; so that the Juniors were very often obliged to attend in vain, without being able to bring on their Motions for many successive days. Lord Mansfield, to encourage the Juniors, proceeded regularly through the Bar to the youngest Counsel, before he would begin again

again with the Seniors. This method was not only advantageous to the younger part of the Barristers, but, as it prevented a great delay of business, it was extremely advantageous to the suitors. On every other occasion, he was equally attentive to the Bar and the suitors of the Court.

In all he said or did, there was a happy mixture of good-nature, good-humour, elegance, ease, and dignity. His countenance was most pleasing; he had an eye of fire; and a voice perhaps unrivalled in its sweetness, and the mellifluous variety of its tones. There was a similitude between his action and Mr. Garrick's; and, in the latter part of his life, his voice discovered something of that guttural quality, for which Mr. Garrick's was distinguished. He spoke slowly, sounding distinctly every letter of every word. In some instances he had a great peculiarity of pronunciation—"Autho-  
" rity" and "Attachment," two words of frequent use in the Law, he always pronounced *Awtawrity* and *Attaichment*. His expressions were sometimes low. He did not always observe the rules of grammar. There was great confusion in his periods, very often beginning without ending them, and involving his sentences in endless parentheses; yet, such was the  
charm.

charm of his voice and action, and such the general beauty, propriety, and force of his expressions, that, as he spoke, all these defects passed unnoticed. No one ever remarked them, who did not obstinately confine his attention and observation to them alone.

Among his contemporaries, he had some superiors in force, and some equals in persuasion; but in insinuation he was without a rival or a second. This was particularly distinguishable in his speeches from the Bench. He excelled in the statement of a Case. One of the first Orators of the present age said of it, "that it was, of itself, worth the Argument of any other man." He divested it of all unnecessary circumstances; he brought together every circumstance of importance; and these he placed in so striking a point of view, and connected them by observations so powerful, but which appeared to arise so naturally from the facts themselves, that frequently the hearer was convinced before the Argument was opened. When he came to the Argument, he shewed equal ability, but it was a mode of argument almost peculiar to himself. His statement of the Case predisposed the hearers to fall into the very train of thought he wished them to take, when they should come to consider the Argument.

Through

Through this he accompanied them, leading them insensibly to every observation favourable to the conclusion he wished them to draw, and diverting every objection to it; but, all the time, keeping himself concealed; so that the hearers thought they formed their opinions in consequence of the powers and workings of their own minds, when, in fact, it was the effect of the most subtle argumentation and the most refined dialectic.

He frequently enlivened the tædium of a cause with sallies of good-humoured wit. He was sometimes happy in them. A Jew of a very bad character, but covered with gold lace, was brought before him to justify bail for fifty pounds. The Counsel asked him the usual question, if he were worth fifty pounds, after all his just debts were paid. "Why do you ask him that question?" said his Lordship: "don't you see he would burn for twice the sum?"

But it was not by oratory alone, that he was distinguished: in many parts of our Law he established a wise and compleat system of jurisprudence. His decisions have had a considerable influence in fixing some of those rules which are called the Land-marks of real property.

The Law of Insurance, and the Poor Laws (particularly so far as respects the Law of Parochial Settlements), are almost entirely founded on his determinations. It has been objected to him, that he introduced too much Equity into his Court. It is not easy to answer so general an observation; it may, however, be observed, that it is as wrong to suppose a Court of Law is to judge without Equity, as to suppose a Court of Equity is not bound by Law: and, when Mr. Justice Blackstone informs us \*, that, under the ancient provisions of the Second Statute of Westminster, the Courts of Law were furnished with powers, which might have effectually answered all the purposes of a Court of Equity, except that of obtaining a discovery by the party's oath, there cannot, it should seem, be much ground for such an accusation.

His Lordship was sometimes charged with not entertaining the high notions which Englishmen feel, and it is hoped will ever feel, of the excellence of the Trial by Jury. Upon what this charge is founded does not appear: between him and his Jury there never was the slightest difference of opinion. He treated

\* Com. Vol. iii. 435.



them with unvaried attention and respect; they always shewed him the utmost deference. It is remembered, that no part of his office was so agreeable to him as attending the trials at Guildhall. It was objected to him, that, in matters of Libel, he thought the Judges were to decide on its criminality. If his opinions on this subject were erroneous, the error was common to him with some of the most eminent among the antient and modern Lawyers. It was also objected to him, that he preferred the Civil Law to the Law of England. His citations from the Civilians were brought as a proof of his supposed partiality to that law: but they were rather occasional than frequent; and he seldom introduced them where the case was not of a new impresson, so that the scantiness of home materials necessarily led him to avail himself of foreign ware. Sometimes, however, he intimated an opinion, that the modification of real property in England, in wills and settlements, was of too intricate and complex a nature, and for that reason inferior to the more simple system of the Roman usufruct. The frequent necessity there is in our Law to call in Trustees, whenever property is to be transmitted or charged, so as to be taken out of immediate commerce, appeared to him an imperfection; and he wished the nature of our juris-



prudence permitted the adoption of the rule of the Civil Law, that, when a debt is extinguished, the estate or interest of the creditor, in the lands or other property mortgaged for its security, is extinguished with it. It will be difficult to shew any other instance in which he preferred the Civil Law to the Law of England.

In a conversation he permitted a Student at the English Bar to have with him, he expressed himself in terms of great esteem for Littleton, but spoke of Lord Coke, particularly of "his attempting to give reasons for every thing" (that was his phrase) with great disrespect. He mentioned Lord Hardwicke in terms of admiration and of the warmest friendship: "When his Lordship pronounced his decrees, Wisdom herself," he said, "might be supposed to speak."

He observed with great satisfaction, that during the long period of his Chief Justiceship, there had been but one Case in which he had ultimately differed with his brother Judges of the same Court. That was the Case of *Perryn* against *Blake*.—He lamented the difference, but declared his conviction, that the opinion he delivered upon it was right.

He

He recommended Saunders' Reports. He observed, that the quantity of professional reading absolutely necessary, or even really useful, to a Lawyer, was not so great as was usually imagined; but, he observed, "that it was essential he should read much," as he termed it, "in his own defence; lest, by appearing ignorant on subjects which did not relate to his particular branch of the profession, his ignorance of that particular branch might be inferred."

Speaking of the great increase of the number of Law Books, he remarked, that it did not increase the quantity of necessary reading, as the new publications frequently made the reading of the former publications unnecessary. Thus, he said, since Mr. Justice Blackstone had published his Commentaries, no one thought of reading Wood's Institutes or Finch's Law, which, till then, were the first Books usually put into the hands of Students. He said, that when he was young, few persons would confess they had not read a considerable part, at least, of the Year Books: but that, at the time he was then speaking, few persons would pretend to more than an occasional recourse to them in very particular cases. He warmly recommended the part of Giannone's History of Naples, which

gives the History of Jurisprudence, and of the disputes between the Church and the State. He mentioned Chillingworth as a perfect model of argumentation.

In the fundamental principles, either of the Constitution or the Jurisprudence of this country, no one dreaded innovation more than he did. His speech on the case of Eltham Allen shews his notions on the great subject of Toleration. It was published by Dr. Furneaux. He was the first Judge who openly discountenanced prosecutions on the Popery Laws. His Charge to the Jury, in the Case of Mr. James Webb, a Roman Catholic Priest, tried in 1768 for saying Mass, is printed from the Notes of the Short-hand Writer, in a Life of Dr. Chalmers, a Roman Catholic Bishop, by Mr. James Barnard.

To these may be added, a Speech against the suspending and dispensing Prerogative, printed in Mr. Almon's Collection. It is an invaluable composition, and presents, perhaps, the clearest notions that have yet appeared in print, of this mysterious and delicate part of the Law. Much of his manner of arguing, and his turn of expression, is discoverable in it. It cannot, however, be considered as his genuine speech: it is

at least three times the size of the speech really delivered by him. He obtained by it a complete triumph over Lord Camden and Lord Chatham.

Though he was so far a friend to Toleration, as not to wish for an extension of the Laws enacted against Dissenters, or to wish the existing laws rigidly enforced against them, yet he was a friend to the Corporation and Test Laws, and considered them as bulwarks of the Constitution, which it might be dangerous to remove. On every occasion he reprobated the discussion of abstract principles, and inculcated the maxim, that the exchange of the Well for the Better was a dangerous experiment, and scarcely ever to be hazarded.

Some time after the commencement of the French Revolution, he was asked, where he thought it would end? He said, he feared it was not begun.—To a person who enquired of him, what he supposed would be the ultimate issue of it; he said, it was an event without precedent, and therefore without prognostic.

It has been argued, that his knowledge of the Law was by no means profound, and that his great professional eminence was owing more

to his oratory than to his knowledge. This was an early charge against him. Mr. Pope alludes to it in these lines :

The Temple late two brother Sergeants saw,  
Who deemed each other oracles of Law ;  
Each had a gravity would make you split,  
And shook his head at MURRAY as a wit.

*Imitations of Horace, book ii. epist. ii.*

Perhaps the opinion was founded on the notion which many entertain, that the study of the Polite Arts is incompatible with a profound knowledge of the law ; not recollecting, that the human mind necessarily requires some relaxation, and that a change of study is the greatest and most natural of all relaxations, to a mind engaged in professional pursuits. Besides—the *commune vinculum* between all branches of learning, preserves the habits of application, of thinking, and of judging, which are lost in the modes of dissipation usually resorted to for relaxation. The Chancellor D'Aguesseau \*, and even the stern Da Moulin, were eminently distinguished by their general literature. Lord Bacon's various and profound knowledge is universally known ; and many works of Lord Hale are published, which shew, that to the deepest

\* This great Magistrate used to say, "*Le changement d'étude est toujours un relâchement pour moi.*"

and most extensive knowledge of all the branches of the Law, the Constitution, and the Antiquities of his Country, he united a general acquaintance with the history of other nations; that he had given much of his time to the study of theology; that he occasionally sacrificed to the Muses, and spent some time in the curious and instructive amusements of experimental philosophy. It was late in life, that Lord Hardwicke took up the study of Polite Literature, but he afterwards pursued it with great earnestness. His son, Lord Chancellor Yorke, always called himself a fugitive from the Muses; and, amidst his vast variety of occupation, still found time to converse with them. Each of these great men might have said with Cicero,

“ *Quis tandem me reprehendat, aut quis mihi jure succenseat, si quantum cæteri, ad suas res obeundas, quantum ad festos dies ludorum celebrandos, quantum ad alias voluptates, et ad ipsam requiem animi et corporis conceditur temporis; quantum alii tribuunt tempestivis convivis, quantum denique aleæ, quantum pilæ, tantum mihi egomet, ad hæc studia recollenda sumpsero.*”

To decide on his Lordship's knowledge of the Law, a serious perusal of his Arguments, as Counsel, in Mr. Atkyns's Reports, and of his Speeches, as Judge, in Sir James Burrow's, Mr.



Douglas', and Mr. Cowper's Reports, is absolutely necessary. If the former be compared with the Arguments of his contemporaries, many of whom were men of the profoundest knowledge that ever appeared at the Chancery Bar, it will not be discovered, that in learning or research, in application of Principles or in recollection of Cases, his Arguments are anywise inferior to those of the most eminent among them. Neither will he suffer by the comparison, if his Speeches in giving his judgments from the Bench, are compared with those of the Counsel at the Bar. It is easy to imagine, that, on some one occasion, a Judge with his Lordship's mental endowments, by a particular application to the learning immediately referrible to the Case in question, and by consulting with persons eminently skilled in that particular branch of legal lore, may, with a very small stock of real knowledge of his own, express himself with a great appearance of extensive and recondite erudition. This, however, can be the case but seldom, the calls upon a Chief Justice of the King's Bench for a full exertion of all his natural and acquired endowments being incessant. There is hardly a day of business in his Court, in which a disclosure of his knowledge, or of his want of it, is not forced from him.

Considering

Considering his Lordship's Decisions separately, it will appear, that on all occasions he was perfectly master of the Case before him, and apprised of every principle of law, and every adjudication of the Courts, immediately or remotely applicable to it. Considering them collectively, they will be found to form a compleat Code of Jurisprudence on some of the most important branches of our Law : a system founded on principles equally liberal and just, admirably suited to the genius and circumstances of the age, and happily blending the venerable doctrines of the old Law with the learning and refinement of modern times ; the work of a mind nobly gifted by Nature, and informed with every kind of learning which could serve for use and ornament.

It was not on great occasions only, that his Lordship's talents were conspicuous : they were equally discoverable in the common business of the courts. *Par negotiis, neque supra \**, was never more applicable than to the discernment, perseverance, abilities, and good-humour with which he conducted himself in that part of his office. The late Earl of Sandwich said of him, " that his talents were more for common use,

\* TACITUS, in *Vitâ Agricolæ*.

“ and more at his finger ends, than those of  
 “ any other person he had known.” But his  
 highest praise is, that his private virtues were  
 allowed by all, and his personal integrity was  
 never called in question.

He resigned his office on the 3d of June,  
 1788.

Soon after his Lordship's resignation was signified, the following Letter was sent to him. It was signed by the Counsel of the King's Bench Bar, who had practised in the Court during his Lordship's administration :

“ TO THE EARL OF MANSFIELD.

“ My Lord,

“ It was our wish to have waited personally  
 “ upon your Lordship in a body, to have taken  
 “ our public leave of you on your retiring from  
 “ the office of Chief Justice of England ; but,  
 “ judging of your Lordship's feelings upon such  
 “ an occasion by our own, and considering  
 “ besides that our numbers might be inconvenient,  
 “ we desire in this manner affectionately to assure your Lordship, that we regret,  
 “ with a just sensibility, the loss of a Magistrate  
 “ whose conspicuous and exalted talents conferred

“ferred dignity upon the profession, whose  
 “enlightened and regular administration of  
 “Justice made its duties less difficult and laborious,  
 “and whose manners rendered them pleasant and respectable.

“But while we lament our loss, we remember with peculiar satisfaction, that your Lordship is not cut off from us by the sudden stroke of painful distemper, or the more distressing ebb of those extraordinary faculties which have so long distinguished you amongst men; but that it has pleased God to allow to the evening of an useful and illustrious Life the purest enjoyments which Nature has ever allotted to it; the unclouded reflections of a superior and unfading mind over its varied events; and the happy consciousness that it has been faithfully and eminently devoted to the highest duties of human society, in the most distinguished nation upon earth.

“May the season of this high satisfaction bear its proportion to the lengthened days of your activity and strength.

“ (Signed).”

The Letter thus signed, being transmitted to the venerable Earl by Mr. Erskine, at the desire of Mr. Bearcroft, the senior of that Bar, and the rest of the Gentlemen who had thus subscribed it, his Lordship, without detaining the servant five minutes, returned the following answer :

“ TO THE HONORABLE T. ERSKINE,  
“ SERJEANTS INN.

“ Dear Sir,

“ I CANNOT but be extremely flattered by  
“ the Letter which I this moment have the  
“ honor to receive.

“ If I have given satisfaction, it is owing to  
“ the learning and candour of the Bar; the  
“ liberality and integrity of their practice freed  
“ the judicial investigation of truth and justice  
“ from difficulties. The memory of the as-  
“ sistance I have received from them, and the  
“ deep impression which the extraordinary mark  
“ they have now given me of their approbation  
“ and affection has made upon my mind, will  
“ be a source of perpetual consolation in my  
“ decline of life, under the pressure of bo-  
“ dily

“ dily infirmities, which made it my duty to  
“ retire.

“ I am, dear Sir, with gratitude to

“ You and the other Gentlemen,

“ Your most affectionate

“ And obliged humble Servant,

“ MANSFIELD.

“ Caen Wood,

“ June 18, 1788.”

## ZACHARY PEARCE, D.D.

BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

THIS learned and pious prelate being asked a few days before he died, how he could live with so little nourishment, replied, “ I live upon  
“ the recollection of an innocent and well-spent  
“ life, which is my only sustenance.” He left behind him in MS. the history of his own life, and a Treatise, entitled *Vitanda in Vitá, seu de Stultitiá Humani Generis*, in which there are these maxims, “ Entrust not your secrets to any one  
“ without good reason; for how can you rea-  
“ sonably expect that your friend will be more  
“ faithful to you, than you have been to your-  
“ self.” He appears to have had the same aver-  
sion to a lie, that honest Montagne had. “ When  
“ I hear of a person’s telling a lie,” says he, “ I am  
“ nearly



“ nearly as outrageous as if I had heard that he  
 “ had committed a murder: I have ever strongly  
 “ recommended it to my children to abstain  
 “ from that vice, which, not only in a Christian,  
 “ but in a Gentleman, is so completely base and  
 “ indecorous.”

---

### WORTLEY MONTAGUE, ESQ.

The following Letters were written by this celebrated Traveller to the late SIR WILLIAM WATSON. Mr. ROMNEY has, with great kindness, permitted an ENGRAVING to be made of Mr. MONTAGUE, from the PICTURE which he drew of Him at VENICE in his TURKISH DRESS.



### L E T T E R I.

Rosetta in Egypt, Feb. 16. 1773.

“ Dear Sir,

“ I AM much obliged to you for the com-  
 “ pliment that you pay my beard, and to my  
 “ good friend Dr. Mackenzie, for having given  
 “ you an account of it, advantageous enough  
 “ to merit the panegyric.

“ I have



EDWARD WORTLEY MONTAGUE ESQ.

*London Published by C. Dilly & J. Harris, Strand, May 1753*



“ I have followed Ulysses and Æneas—I  
 “ have seen all they are said to have visited,  
 “ the territories of the allies of the Greeks,  
 “ as well as those of old Priam, with less ease,  
 “ though with more pleasure, than most of our  
 “ travellers traverse France and Italy. I have  
 “ had many a weary step, but never a tiresome  
 “ hour; and however dangerous and disagree-  
 “ able adventures I may have had, none could  
 “ ever deter me from my point, but, on the  
 “ contrary, they were only stimuli. I have cer-  
 “ tainly many materials, and classical ones too,  
 “ but I was always a bad workman. \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

“ I staid a considerable time at Epirus and  
 “ Thessalia—theatres on which the fate of the  
 “ World was the drama. I took exact plans of  
 “ Actium and Pharsalia, and should have sent  
 “ them to you to communicate to the Royal  
 “ Society, but there are no ships sailing directly  
 “ for Europe.

“ I cannot tell you the pleasure I take in the  
 “ success of Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander. I  
 “ shall be happy when their discoveries are  
 “ made

“ made public. Good God ! how happy must  
 “ those Gentlemen be, in having been so ser-  
 “ viceable to mankind !

“ I have lately followed Moses in the Wil-  
 “ derness—I have since followed the victorious  
 “ Israelites, and have visited all their possessions.  
 “ But, with all these materials, I am idle with  
 “ regard to them. What shall I say to you ?  
 “ —I am now so smitten with a beautiful Ara-  
 “ bian, that she wholly takes up my time:—  
 “ she only is the object of my every attention;  
 “ she, though not in blooming youth, has more  
 “ charms than all the younger beauties. I am  
 “ totally taken up with the study of the Arabic  
 “ language, and as I daily find fresh beauties  
 “ in it, I become the more eager in my pursuit.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Indeed, I have so far succeeded, that though  
 “ I read but little prose, I have attached myself  
 “ to Arabic poetry, which, though extremely  
 “ difficult, well pays my pains; its own energy  
 “ and sublimity are not to be paid. I know  
 “ not with what to amuse you, therefore I send  
 “ you

“ you an account of our weather at this place  
 “ since our winter began.

“ Nov. 27, Therm. Sun-rise 4 in the  
 “ 67 “ afternoon.  
 &c. &c. &c. 70.

“ I sent our friend Mr. Anderson, the other  
 “ day, a very large aspic, which, if I mistake  
 “ not, is the very aspic of the Antients. Pray  
 “ examine it, and put it in the British Mu-  
 “ seum. Mr. Anderson can shew you my  
 “ picture, and my Views of Egypt. Pray assist  
 “ Mr. Anderson in the choice of some me-  
 “ dicines that I have desired him to send me.  
 “ Pray make my compliments to the goat \*;  
 “ she has made me a bad man, that is an en-  
 “ vious one, for I envy her having been three  
 “ times round the globe.

“ I beg you will order for me, from your  
 “ bookfeller, *Grammatica Arabica dicta Casia*,  
 “ *magno et eleganti Characterè ex Typographiâ*  
 “ *Medicæd.*

“ You will much oblige  
 “ Your most obedient and  
 “ Humble Servant,  
 “ ED. WORTLEY MONTAGUE.

\* Sir Joseph Banks's goat.



“ Please to continue to receive my Transac-  
 “ tions. Direct always at Messrs. Omech and  
 “ Corrys, Leghorn, and write the news as much  
 “ as suits your conveniency. The price of the  
 “ above book, as well as any other in the Ori-  
 “ ental languages, which may have been pub-  
 “ lished within these ten years, Messrs. Coutts  
 “ will pay you.”



## L E T T E R II.

Lazaretto of Leghorn, June 21, 1773.

“ I know not what to amuse you with, my  
 “ dear Sir, unless I give you a relation of the  
 “ fate of Ali Bey ; but I must once more en-  
 “ treat you not to criticise my English. Con-  
 “ sider how long I have disused that language,  
 “ and applied closely to Arabic, so that I con-  
 “ fess I can neither speak nor write English cor-  
 “ rectly.

“ The beginning of last February Ali Bey  
 “ reduced Jassa (the ancient Joppa), after a  
 “ siege of ten months : though it is but a small  
 “ and a miserable village, yet (as the castle has  
 “ been lately repaired) it is of some strength.  
 “ The garrison consisted of three hundred men  
 “ only, who had no other provision than rice  
 “ and

“ and water, yet nothing could induce them  
 “ to surrender ; they were determined to hold  
 “ out to the last man ; and indeed so they did,  
 “ for the place was not taken till they were  
 “ almost all slain, and not a single grain of rice  
 “ left. Yet it could not have been taken but  
 “ by the treachery of an Officer, whom Mo-  
 “ hammed Bey had sent with a reinforcement  
 “ of men, and a supply of provisions, to the  
 “ besieged, but who, instead of obeying his  
 “ orders, went with the whole to Ali Bey’s  
 “ camp.—This place reduced, Ali Bey marched  
 “ to lay siege to Jerusalem, distant about fifty  
 “ miles from Jaffa ; but as a report prevailed  
 “ that Caled Bashaw (who had been Captain  
 “ Bashaw of the Black Sea, and was appointed  
 “ Bashaw of Egypt) was arrived at Damascus,  
 “ with troops that he had collected between  
 “ Constantinople and Aleppo, and was under  
 “ march to attack him ; and as he knew that  
 “ Mohammed Bey had received orders from  
 “ the Sultan to collect all the troops of Egypt,  
 “ and to march directly to join the Bashaw,  
 “ apprehensive of being surrounded, he gave  
 “ up all thoughts of attacking Jerusalem, and  
 “ marched to Gaza, where, from the situation  
 “ of the place, he could not be hemmed in.  
 “ In the mean time the Sheik of Æri persuaded  
 “ him to attack Cairo before the arrival of

“ the Bashaw, and sent two of his sons with  
 “ him. Ali Bey marched towards that city  
 “ with an army of ten thousand men and thirty-  
 “ six pieces of cannon. However, he never  
 “ intended to attack the Egyptian army, but  
 “ proposed to join the Pilgrims who were  
 “ coming from Mecca, and enter Cairo with  
 “ them (as then nobody would have attacked  
 “ him, the Pilgrims being looked upon as  
 “ sacred persons). Mohammed was aware of  
 “ this ; such a junction was all he feared ; he  
 “ therefore detached three Beys to put them-  
 “ selves between Ali Bey and the Pilgrims, and  
 “ marched himself directly with the main body.  
 “ On the thirtieth of April last, at a place called  
 “ Salhia, two days journey from Cairo, he met  
 “ his enemy. They immediately engaged ; the  
 “ action was bloody, and lasted three hours.  
 “ Ali Bey’s army gave way ; a great number  
 “ of men was killed ; many were taken pri-  
 “ soners, among whom was Ali Bey ; he had  
 “ three wounds, one with a musquet, the other  
 “ two with a scymetar : all the baggage and  
 “ cannon were taken, and few of the whole army  
 “ escaped, for the victory was complete.

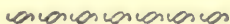
“ As soon as Ali Bey was conducted to  
 “ Mohammed Bey, the conqueror dismounted,  
 “ kissed his hand, and made him a pathetic  
 “ speech

“ speech on his misfortune, telling him that  
 “ it was the fortune of war, and how much  
 “ upon all occasions every one ought to sub-  
 “ mit with resignation and humility to the  
 “ decrees of the Almighty. He then ordered  
 “ him to be put into a litter, and conveyed  
 “ to his house in Grand Cairo. But it was  
 “ a doleful convoy, for the litter was sur-  
 “ rounded by seventeen horsemen, each of  
 “ whom had upon his spear a head of a Chief  
 “ of their prisoner’s army. You may imagine  
 “ his guard was not a small one. Mohammed  
 “ Bey did not suffer any of the prisoners to  
 “ be put to death, but sent each of them to  
 “ his respective home. The Officer who car-  
 “ ried the succours intended for Jaffa to Ali  
 “ Bey, was taken prisoner, but pardoned, and  
 “ sent to his native country, Algiers. There  
 “ were about two hundred Europeans in Ali  
 “ Bey’s army; they were all killed except one  
 “ Englishman, to whom the Bey gave a hand-  
 “ ful of gold without counting.

“ Ali Bey lived till Thursday, May 7, and  
 “ during the interval between his being taken  
 “ and his last hour, his conqueror visited him  
 “ more than once a-day, and behaved to him  
 “ as if he had been his father. Ali Bey was  
 “ interred on the 8th of May with great de-

“ cency. Thus ended this very extraordinary  
 “ man.

“ It appears that the Sheik of Æri’s counsel  
 “ was only to get rid of his guest, whose trea-  
 “ sure was exhausted, for two days. After the  
 “ battle, the Bashaw arrived at Damietta. The  
 “ Sheik had received from Ali Bey 1,500l.  
 “ sterling every day, and that for the expences of  
 “ the troops only. Ali Bey’s diurnal expences  
 “ for the last year and a half have been com-  
 “ puted at 3,000l. a-day. This, however, is  
 “ scarce felt in Egypt.—Judge of the richness  
 “ of the country.”



### LETTER III.

Venice, April 3, 1774.

“ I AM much obliged to you for the light  
 “ in which you set me to Sir J. Pringle, Mr.  
 “ Banks\*, and Dr Solander, but you diminish  
 “ my ardour to become acquainted with them,  
 “ left by knowing me they should find me  
 “ much below the high mark at which your  
 “ friendship has placed me; however, in the  
 “ mean time, assure them of the real gratitude

\* Sir Joseph Banks, Bart. President of the Royal Society.

“ with

“ with which my heart is filled for their good  
 “ opinion of me.

“ I shall be glad if you will send me what  
 “ information you can get respecting Mecca,  
 “ Medina, &c.; for though I am not imme-  
 “ diately setting out, as I shall certainly go  
 “ (if I live), it is well to have information as  
 “ early as one can, to have time to digest it.  
 “ You know that when one is once travelling  
 “ (that is, seated upon the swift dromedary),  
 “ there is an end of all study.

“ I am much obliged to Mr. Jones\* for his  
 “ kind present. May the Arab’s benison ever  
 “ attend him!

“ You say very justly, that Mrs. Mon-  
 “ tague† is one of the most accomplished of  
 “ her sex. I remember her husband, my cou-  
 “ sin, too, very remarkable for his skill in several  
 “ branches of the mathematics. Indeed, my  
 “ dear Doctor, my esteem and considera-  
 “ tion of men is ever guided and fixed by  
 “ their inward qualities, not their outward  
 “ colour. I mind no more the colour of a  
 “ man’s skin than I do that of a chesnut,

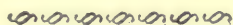
\* Sir W. Jones.

† Of Portman-square, Author of the Essay on Shake-  
 speare.



“ as my little boy, (who is quite black, you  
 “ know) told a gentleman the other day, who  
 “ was joking him about his colour: “ I am,”  
 “ says he, “ like the chesnut, that is, all white  
 “ within; but you are like a fair apple, which  
 “ is most perfect when it has many black  
 “ grains in its heart.” See what an old fool  
 “ I am become, to be fond of my boy’s say-  
 “ ings!

“ I hope to hear soon from Mr. Conant, and  
 “ to get the specimens by his or Mr. Jones’s  
 “ means, and some news of the Gospel of Bar-  
 “ nabas.”



## L E T T E R IV.

February 22, 1775.

“ I AM obliged to Mr. Harmer \* for think-  
 “ ing my inaccurate lines concerning the Writ-  
 “ ten Mountain worth a commentary. I wrote  
 “ them when I had no one book to assist me,  
 “ not even my own journal. He is very right.  
 “ There are numbers of inscriptions all over

\* The Rev. Thomas Harmer, upwards of 54 years  
 Pastor of a Dissenting Congregation at Waterford in Suffolk,  
 and Author of “ Observations on Divers Passages in Scrip-  
 “ ture,” 4 vols. and a “ Commentary on Solomon’s Song.”  
 He died Nov. 27, 1788.

“ that Defart, or that Peninsula which is be-  
 “ tween the two branches of the Red Sea;  
 “ and what is very remarkable is, that they are  
 “ all stained on the rocks, and not cut, as  
 “ those of the Written Mountain. I cannot  
 “ conceive what was the composition that could  
 “ so deeply penetrate those mountains, which  
 “ are almost all of granite or porphyry. But  
 “ however, as in the innumerable inscriptions I  
 “ examined, I did not find any remarkable dif-  
 “ ference in the character, I must conclude  
 “ them written by the same people, though at  
 “ different periods of time. These characters  
 “ are, as I think, the vulgar characters which  
 “ were made use of at and after the age of  
 “ Jesus in Jerusalem: perhaps, even they were  
 “ the corrupted characters the Children of Is-  
 “ rael made use of at Babylon, and that they  
 “ brought back with Cyrus: and in the cha-  
 “ racters, those who out of devotion visited the  
 “ Mountain of God (for so Scripture calls Si-  
 “ nai) wrote what they thought proper on all  
 “ the rocks in their way there; so I do not see  
 “ what light these inscriptions can throw upon  
 “ ancient prophane history. That these in-  
 “ scriptions, at least those of the Written Moun-  
 “ tain, did not exist till long after the age of  
 “ Moses, seems certain from the number of fi-  
 “ gures of men and beasts which are found in  
 “ every

“ every line ; for soon after him, his people,  
“ one would imagine, would not have engraven  
“ images. That country leads to no place—  
“ it never was possessed by any of the nations  
“ famous in history—it never was conquered  
“ or over-run by any of them—it never was,  
“ nor could be, the theatre of any considerable,  
“ or, indeed, insignificant foreign war ; but in-  
“ deed it is of real and infinite use to evince  
“ the truth of the history of Moses, as every  
“ remarkable place or scite, or rock, or more  
“ trifling object mentioned by him, is imme-  
“ diately known (and many still exist) by his  
“ description. It is difficult to say what men  
“ will do ; but if I live, I propose to visit  
“ Mecca and Medina, and the whole Peninsula,  
“ in search of other inscriptions of which I have  
“ notice,

“ I shall be glad to receive instructions rela-  
“ tive to this from our gentlemen\*. Cer-  
“ tainly I am not distinguishable from a native  
“ of the country ; and certainly from that cir-  
“ cumstance I must be more equal to such a  
“ task, than one much more able without that  
“ advantage.”

\* The Fellows of the Royal Society.

## LETTER V.

“ Venice, November 5, 1775.

“ I AM much obliged to you for the books  
 “ and lancets. I long to receive Pocock’s  
 “ *Specimen Histor. Arab.* I sent a present to Mr.  
 “ Jones of an Arabic MS. I am glad that  
 “ Omai made so good a figure in the hunting  
 “ business. But what would not one of my  
 “ Arabs have done? hunting the antelope with  
 “ the spear requiring more swiftness and dex-  
 “ terity than hunting the fox. I am glad,  
 “ however, that their hunting did you no da-  
 “ mage: these huntings seldom do good to  
 “ young plantations. Omai, I think, judged  
 “ right, for certainly nothing can be more sur-  
 “ prizing than fire-works and water-works, par-  
 “ ticularly to one a stranger to the force of  
 “ gunpowder, and the laws of mechanics. Is  
 “ not Omai much surprized to see people run-  
 “ ning mad for small pieces of metal? which,  
 “ as it is not of so much use as iron, must ap-  
 “ pear less valuable to one unacquainted with  
 “ coin.

“ I have lately read Sir J. Pringle’s fine per-  
 “ formance \*. Upon my word it is a charm-

\* One of his Orations on delivering Sir Geo. Copley’s Medal at the Royal Society.

“ ing performance. I have never met with  
 “ that subject treated in so clear and mas-  
 “ terly a manner. I wish that it was not an  
 “ Oration, but rather something more ex-  
 “ tended.

“ I thank you for sending me Mr. Jones’s  
 “ performance \*, of which I have the highest  
 “ opinion, founded on his extraordinary abi-  
 “ lities.

“ I cannot help saying a word or two about  
 “ Mr. Sale. I have compared his translation  
 “ with the Al Koran, and own that I am  
 “ astonished at his abilities and accuracy, for  
 “ I do not find it in any thing short of the  
 “ true meaning and energy of the original:  
 “ but the elegance of the Arabic cannot be  
 “ translated ; he has been led astray by Tra-  
 “ vellers in his Notes ; but that is not his

\* In a letter to Mr. Jones from Mr. Montague, some Arabic verses, of which the following is the translation, are inserted :

“ Would heaven decree our meeting,  
 “ O, my friend, its decrees would complete  
 “ My happiness. I should say to my heart,  
 “ Rejoice, for the sun is rising, and the  
 “ Darkness which cover’d thee is  
 “ Dispers’d.”

“ fault,

“ fault, nor could I have discovered it unless  
 “ I had carefully visited many places men-  
 “ tioned in that surprising performance. If  
 “ you are acquainted with Mr. Sale, pray make  
 “ him my compliments on his surprising per-  
 “ formance, of which indeed I did not conceive  
 “ any Occidental language capable. I should  
 “ be greatly obliged to him if he would pro-  
 “ cure me the Gospel of Barnabas, or a copy  
 “ of it. I would pay what might be thought  
 “ by you a proper price for it.”

---

### DR. JOHNSON

used to advise his friends to be upon their guard  
 against romantic virtue, as being founded upon  
 no settled principle; “a plank,” said he, “that  
 “ is tilted up at one end, must of course fall  
 “ down on the other.”

Another admonition was, never to go out  
 without some little book or other in their  
 pocket. “Much time,” added he, “is lost by  
 “ waiting, by travelling, &c. and this may  
 “ be prevented by making use of every possible  
 “ opportunity for improvement. The know-  
 “ ledge of various languages,” said he, “may  
 “ be



“ be kept up by occasionally using bibles and  
 “ prayer books in them at church.”

In a conversation with the Duc de Chaulnes, the Duke said to Dr. Johnson, “ that the morality of the different religions existing in the world was nearly the same.”—“ But you must acknowledge, my Lord,” said the Doctor, “ that the Christian religion alone puts it upon its proper basis, the fear and love of God.”

Pascal, in his “ Thoughts,” says, that “ The dignity of man consists in his power of thinking; that it is the essence of his nature; and that he should therefore endeavour to think always rightly.” Dr. Johnson, in a letter to Miss Susan Thrale, thus nobly dilates and enforces Pascal’s observation :

“ Life, to be worthy of a rational being,  
 “ must be always in a state of progression : we  
 “ must always purpose to do more and better  
 “ than in time past. The mind is enlarged  
 “ and elevated by mere purposes, though they  
 “ end as they begin, by airy contemplation;  
 “ we compare and judge, though we do not  
 “ practise.”

In another letter to the same young Lady, he thus emphatically describes the advantages of arithmetic :

“ Nothing amuses more harmlessly than  
 “ computation ; and nothing is oftener appli-  
 “ cable to real business or speculative inquiries.  
 “ A thousand stories, which the ignorant hear  
 “ and believe, die away when the Computist  
 “ takes them in his gripe. I hope that you  
 “ will cultivate in yourself a disposition to nu-  
 “ merical inquiries : they will give you enter-  
 “ tainment in solitude by the practice, and re-  
 “ putation in public by the effect.”

Of the musical tracts of Dr. Burney, this great critic in style thought so highly, that he told a friend of his after he had published his Scotch Tour, “ Sir, I had Burney in my eye  
 “ all the while I was writing my Journal.”

Of Mrs. Montague's elegant “ Essay \* upon  
 “ Shake-

\* “ You have given to the world, Mrs. Montague,” says the ingenious Mr. Maurice Morgan, “ a very elegant  
 “ composition ; and I am told your manners and your  
 “ mind are yet more pure, more elegant than your book.”  
 —“ Essay on the Dramatic Character of Sir John Fal-  
 “ staff ;” in which the reader will find the character of  
 the divine Bard himself delineated, though in prose, with  
 a power

“Shakespeare,” he always said, “that it was  
 “*ad hominem*; that it was conclusive against  
 “Voltaire; and that she had done what she in-  
 “tended to do.”

Johnson's Preface to his Edition of Shakespeare was styled, by Dr. Adam Smith, the most manly piece of criticism that was ever published in any country. There never was a grander or more appropriate quotation made from any ancient writer, than the following from Lucan, applied to Voltaire, who was always a rigid observer of the unities of time and place in his Plays:

——— *Non usque adeò permiscuit imis  
 Longus summa dies, ut non si voce Metelli  
 Serventur Leges, malint a Cæsare tolli.*

Not yet has Time, in its destructive round,  
 Things high with low thus ventur'd to confound;  
 But that the Laws of proud all-conquering Rome,  
 By Cæsar broken, meet a nobler doom,  
 Than if they violation never know,  
 But to Metellus' voice their safety owe.

a power of poetry equal to the description of him by Dryden himself. It is the portrait of Homer painted by Apelles; the delineation of the Poet of Nature by the pencil of the Painter of the Graces; and must serve to make persons of taste lament, that Mr. Morgan has given us no more illustrations of Shakespeare in his own refined and delicate manner.

Sir

Sir Joshua Reynolds, in his picture of the Infant Hercules, painted for the Empress of Russia, in the person of Tiresias the Soothsayer, gave an adumbration of Dr. Johnson's manner.

---

### DAVID GARRICK, Esq.

WHEN this great Actor was at Paris, he visited the celebrated Madame Clairon. In the course of his conversation with her, he asked her if she had ever heard of the Gamut of the Passions. She expressing her ignorance of what he meant, he immediately, with his voice and countenance, ran over the whole scale and compass of them, beginning with the most simple, and gradually proceeding to the most complex.

A friend of Mr. Garrick asking him, why a whisper of his was heard throughout the whole theatre, whilst the loud declamation of many of his colleagues was occasionally completely unintelligible, "The blockheads," replied he, "have  
" no idea of distinctness in their speaking; they  
" know not how to acquire

" A temperance that may give it smoothness."

Mr. Garrick had been told, that no more Letters of Junius were to appear in the

Public Advertiser. He mentioned to one of the Noblemen about the Court what he had heard. Junius, who had his eyes every where, was informed that Mr. Garrick had given this intelligence. He caused a letter to be sent to him at the theatre just as he was going upon the stage to play one of his great parts. The letter was virulent and abusive, hinting to him, that he might well be contented

*Plausu sui gaudere theatri,*

and not interfere in politics. The letter produced its effect, and this wonderful Actor for once played ill.

---

### DR. GOLDSMITH.

DR. JOHNSON's elegant Greek epitaph on this ingenious writer may be thus translated :

Whoe'er thou art, with reverence tread  
Where Goldsmith's letter'd dust is laid.  
If nature and the historic page,  
If the sweet muse thy care engage,  
Lament him dead, whose powerful mind  
Their various energies combin'd.

Goldsmith used to say, whatever is new is always wrong. This may indeed well apply to morals, to politics, and to criticism. But in  
7 natural

natural philosophy, as Churchill said of Ægypt, "There is always something new arising," always something to arrest the attention and improve science.

---

JOHN HUNTER, Esq, F.R.S.

THE diligence of this investigating and acute man was wonderful. He said, that for twenty years of his life he had risen before the sun, both in winter and in summer.

He possessed, in a very eminent degree, the enthusiasm of art, and the disinterestedness of mind, the usual concomitants of genius and of talents. When he attended the public funeral of the late Sir Joshua Reynolds at St. Paul's, he told a Gentleman who had the honour to go in the same coach with him on that melancholy solemnity, "Had I been Sir Joshua, I would have presented the Church of St. Paul's with a picture of the Conversion of that Saint, to place over the altar."

The same spirit of liberality which dictated this speech, induced Mr. Hunter to form his wonderful Museum of Comparative Anatomy,



at a total defiance of expence; and with a complete disregard of the time and the trouble he bestowed upon it, which might have been employed with great pecuniary emolument to himself.

In this vast assemblage of curious materials, one is at a loss which to admire most, the extensiveness of the collection, or the ingenuity of its arrangement. Each article of it forms a necessary link in the chain of animated matter, from the torpid Hydatid, to the active and energetic Human Animal. This Museum is now offered to sale to the British Parliament, which, it is to be hoped, will, with its usual wisdom and liberality, secure to the Nation the entire and perpetual possession of so useful and so valuable a collection; a collection unrivalled in the History of Science, and which the Philosopher and the Patriot must regard as an object of the greatest national concern, and think with extreme regret on the remotest possibility of its being separated, or of its being permitted to decorate or to enlighten any other Country, but that in which it was made.

## SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS.

THIS eminent Artist was born at Plimpton St. Mary's, in Devonshire, in the year 1723. His father was a clergyman, and the intimate friend of that eminent Divine Mr. Zachariah Mudge. Sir Joshua was very early in life sent to a grammar-school, where he made a good proficiency in Latin. He was ever of opinion, that his destination of mind to Painting was occasioned by the accidental perusal of Richardson's Treatise on that Art when he was very young\*. Some Frontispieces to the Lives of Plutarch are still preserved by his relations, as specimens of his early predilection for his art, and of the promise that he gave of being eminent in it. He became Pupil to Mr. Hudson the Painter about the year 1742, who, among other advice, recommended him to copy Guercino's drawings. This he did with such skill, that many of them are now preserved in the Cabinets of the curious in this country, as the originals of that very great master. About the year 1750 he went to Rome to prosecute his studies, where he remained nearly two years, and employed himself rather in making studies

\* See Johnson's Life of Milton.

from, than in copying the works of the great Painters with which that illustrious Metropolis of the Arts abounds. Here he amused himself with painting Caricatures, particularly a very large one of all the English that were then at Rome, in the different attitudes of Raphael's celebrated School of Athens. He returned to England about the year 1752, and took a house in Newport-street, near Leicester-fields; to which latter place he removed soon afterwards, and where he continued till the time of his death.

Sir Joshua had so little of the jealousy of his profession, that when, some time since, a celebrated English Artist, on his arrival from Italy, asked him where he should set up a house, Sir Joshua told him, that the next house to him was vacant, and that he had found the situation a very good one.

An ingenious Critic thus delineates Sir Joshua's professional character :

“ Sir Joshua Reynolds was, most assuredly,  
“ the best Portrait-Painter that this age has  
| “ produced. He possessed something original  
“ in his manner which distinguished it from  
“ those Painters who preceded him. His  
“ colouring was excellent, and his distribution  
“ of

“ of light and shadow so generally judicious  
“ and varied, that it most clearly shewed that  
“ it was not a mere trick of practice, but the  
“ result of principle. In History Painting  
“ his abilities were very respectable, and his  
“ invention and judgment were sufficient to  
“ have enabled him to have made a very dis-  
“ tinguished figure in that very arduous branch  
“ of his profession, if the exclusive taste of this  
“ country for Portraits had not discouraged  
“ him from cultivating a talent so very unpro-  
“ ductive and neglected. His drawing, though  
“ incorrect, had always something of grandeur  
“ in it.”

To his own pictures might be well applied  
what he used to say respecting those of Rubens :  
“ They resemble,” said he, “ a well-chosen  
“ nosegay, in which though the colours are  
“ splendid and vivid, they are never glaring or  
“ oppressive to the eye.”

Sir Joshua wrote—“ Discourses delivered at  
“ the Royal Academy,” 2 vols. 8vo. “ Notes  
“ to Mr. Mason’s Translation of Dufresnoy  
“ Painting,” 4to. The Papers No. 76, 79, 82,  
in “ The Idler,” on the subject of Painting,  
were also written by him ; and he left behind  
him in manuscript some observations upon the

pictures of Flanders and of Holland \*. Sir Joshua's views in art were always directed to something grand. He proposed to place his exquisite collection of foreign Pictures in the Lyceum, and to give Lectures upon them in imitation of the Conferences of the French Academy of Painting under Louis the Fourteenth, and to illustrate by example the truth of those excellent precepts which he had delivered in his Lectures. He was very desirous to introduce the ornaments of Painting † and of Sculpture into the grand though denuded fabric of the Cathedral of the Metropolis. He was anxious that that beautiful quarry of stone, no less cold to the sight than to the feel, should be warmed and animated in proper parts with the splendid decoration of gilding. He wished to make this triumph of the Art of Architecture, the Cathedral of the Metropolis, the British Temple of Fame; that in this fabric Na-

\* These, with the rest of his works, have been lately published by Edmund Malone, Esq.

† The plan for decorating the Cathedral of St. Paul's with Paintings by the most eminent English Artists, was stopped by the caution, perhaps necessary at that time, of Dr. Terrick, Bishop of London. Sir Joshua, with a munificence worthy of the Painter whom in every respect he most resembled, the accomplished Rubens, intended to have made the Chapter a present of a picture of the Holy Family painted by himself.

tional

tional gratitude should erect Monuments to those distinguished persons

*Qui sui memores alios fecere merendo:*

Whose glorious names, for services perform'd,  
Live in the grateful memory of mankind.

With much effort, and at great expence, he procured a niche in that place of distinguished sepulture for his friend the British Lexicographer. There is still a niche left in the British Temple of Fame for himself, which gratitude, friendship, and veneration for talents, will in time supply with his statue.

The following character of this great Artist, as given in the Newspapers soon after his splendid and public funeral in St. Paul's, is the production of Mr. BURKE. It is the eulogium of Parrhasius pronounced by Pericles—it is the eulogium of the greatest Painter by the most consummate Orator of his time.

“ His illness was long, but borne with a  
“ mild and cheerful fortitude, without the least  
“ mixture of any thing irritable or querulous,  
“ agreeably to the placid and even tenour of  
“ his whole life. He had from the beginning  
“ of his malady a distinct view of his dissolution,  
“ which he contemplated with that entire  
“ composure



“ composure which nothing but the innocence,  
“ integrity, and usefulness of his life, and an  
“ unaffected submission to the will of Pro-  
“ vidence, could bestow. In this situation he  
“ had every consolation from family tenderness,  
“ which his tenderness to his family had always  
“ merited,

“ Sir Joshua Reynolds was, on very many  
“ accounts, one of the most memorable men  
“ of his time :—he was the first Englishman  
“ who added the praise of the elegant arts to  
“ the other glories of his country. In taste,  
“ in grace, in facility, in happy invention, and  
“ in the richness and harmony of colouring,  
“ he was equal to the great masters of the  
“ renowned ages. In portrait he went beyond  
“ them ; for he communicated to that descrip-  
“ tion of the art in which English artists are  
“ the most engaged, a variety, a fancy, and  
“ a dignity derived from the higher branches,  
“ which even those who professed them in  
“ a superior manner did not always preserve  
“ when they delineated individual nature. His  
“ portraits remind the spectator of the inven-  
“ tion of history, and the amenity of landscape.  
“ In painting portraits, he appears not to be  
“ raised upon that platform, but to descend to  
“ it from a higher sphere. His paintings illus-  
“ trate

“trate his lessons, and his lessons seem to be  
“derived from his paintings.

“He possessed the theory as perfectly as  
“the practice of his art. To be such a painter  
“he was a profound and penetrating philo-  
“sopher.

“In full happiness of foreign and domestic  
“fame, admired by the expert in art, and by  
“the learned in science, courted by the great,  
“caressed by Sovereign Powers, and celebrated  
“by distinguished Poets, his native humility,  
“modesty, and candour never forsook him,  
“even on surprize or provocation ; nor was the  
“least degree of arrogance or assumption visible  
“to the most scrutinizing eye, in any part of  
“his conduct or discourse.

“His talents of every kind—powerful from  
“nature, and not meanly cultivated in letters  
“—his social virtues in all the relations and  
“all the habitudes of life, rendered him the  
“center of a very great and unparalleled variety  
“of agreeable Societies, which will be dissipated  
“by his death. He had too much merit not  
“to excite some jealousy, too much innocence  
“to provoke any enmity. The loss of no man  
“of

“ of his time can be felt with more sincere, general, and unmixed sorrow.

“ HAIL ! and FAREWELL ! ”

---

SIR WILLIAM JONES,  
ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S JUDGES OF THE  
SUPREME COURT OF JUSTICE IN  
THE EAST-INDIES.

THE colour of many a man's life has taken its tinge from accident. Sir William Jones, perhaps, was indebted to the following circumstance for that variety of learning and compass of knowledge by which he was so eminently distinguished.

He was naturally of a very lively disposition. On sitting one day under a pear-tree in the yard of the boarding-house at Harrow, where he was at school, some of the fruit fell off, and there was a general scramble of the boys that were near the tree for it ; poor young Jones had his thigh broken in the press, and was directly conveyed to bed, where he lay for a long time, and contracted a love of reading from the books that were brought to amuse him\*.

\* A similar circumstance happened to Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Order of the Jesuits.

Sir

Sir William was the founder of a Society in India for the Investigation of the Antiquities and of the Literature of that extensive region, to which he was a very liberal contributor. One of his most curious papers is “ A Defence of  
 “ the Chronology of Moses against the wild ex-  
 “ travagant systems of the Eastern Astrono-  
 “ mers.” It is preserved in one of the volumes of the “ Asiatic Researches.”

The last act of Sir William Jones’s useful and valuable life was an act of homage to the Supreme Being, who, in kindness to mankind, has afforded them a dispensation of his will, and brought life and immortality to light. He died in a kneeling attitude in his closet, with his hands clasped together, and his eyes turned toward Heaven.

Sir William Jones’s opinion of the Bible, was written on the last leaf of one belonging to him, in these strong terms \* :

“ I have regularly and attentively read these  
 “ Holy Scriptures, and am of opinion, that this  
 “ volume,

\* Men of learning and of erudition have in general been believers in revealed religion; as Usher, Huet, Borchart, Chillingworth, &c. Men of wit and of fancy have  
 but

“ volume, independently of its divine origin,  
“ contains more sublimity and beauty, more  
“ pure morality, more important history, and  
“ finer strains of poetry and eloquence, than  
“ can be collected from all other books, in  
“ whatever age or language they may have been  
“ composed.”

In Sir William Jones, India has lost its greatest ornament ; the Commentator of its Poetry, the Investigator of its History, and the Elucidator of its Antiquities, its Laws, its Manners, and its Opinions. His loss may be considered as a public one ; and the East-India Company, to whom he was so valuable and so honourable a servant, have wisely and liberally come to a resolution to erect a statue to him in the Cathedral of the Metropolis of the British Empire. The “ *Epistola ad Lælium*,” in the collection of Sir William Jones’s Latin Poetry, was addressed to the COMPILER on his presenting his two sisters with a chess-board.

but too often been infidels. It is indeed much easier to make objections than to solve them, and he that cannot build a hovel may pull down a temple.

## JOSIAH TUCKER, D.D.

DEAN OF GLOUCESTER.

THE Institutions of Human Society have ever adjudged peculiar privileges to distinguished persons, and have not, perhaps, always adjudged them with prudence and with wisdom. But when pre-eminence is founded in virtue; when superior talents are united to pure intentions and to public spirit; and when they are directed by benevolence and by utility; any efforts, however feeble, to commemorate them, will be received with candour and with indulgence.

THE ANECDOTES OF DISTINGUISHED PERSONS would have still less pretensions to the notice of the Public than they at present possess, did they not recall to the Nation the claims that Doctor Tucker has to its gratitude and veneration.

The ferocity of heroism\*, the sophistry of faction, and the Machiavelism of expedience,  
have

\* CHARON. "How extravagant is Homer with all his  
"pompous epithets of wide-streets Troy, and Cleone  
"magnificently-built! But whilst we are talking, Mer-  
"cury, pray who are those men that we see fighting there;  
"and



have often arrested the attention of mankind, and provoked their admiration; yet how inferior, in the eye of reason and of sound judgment, do these splendid qualities appear, when compared to the exertions of a great and energetic mind, employed to the honour of God, to the happiness of mankind, and to the protection of an inferior race of animals from insult and from cruelty.

“and for what reason are they cutting each other’s throats so dreadfully?”

MER. “They are Argives and Spartans. Do not you observe Othriades the Spartan General, who is tracing out, in his own blood, an inscription for a trophy?”

CHAR. “Yes. But pray what is the subject of their quarrel?”

MER. “The very plain on which they are now fighting.”

CHAR. “Oh, what madness! not to consider that every one of them, though he should get possession of the whole of Peloponnesus itself, would not be permitted by Æacus to retain above one foot of earth at most. With respect to the plain, that will pass through the hands of a variety of successive masters; and the trophy will soon cease to be visible, being cut in pieces by the stroke of the plough-share, that will be making furrows in the ground.”

\* CHAR. \* \* “Alas, Mercury, how wretched is the condition of these poor mortals! they think of nothing but King, ingots of gold, hecatombs, and battles; and not a single thought about Charon ever enters their heads!”—THE OBSERVERS; A Dialogue of Lucian.

Whether

Whether Doctor Tucker writes in defence of religion and of morality; in support of good Government; against the evils of war; or against a barbarous custom which once prevailed in this country, of throwing at cocks; the same ardour of benevolence, the same sagacity of thought, direct his pen; and we are ready to call him, as Lucan does the celebrated Roman Patriot, "*toti genitum mundo*,—born for  
" the good of the Universe, to render it more  
" wise and more happy."

In one sad instance his prejudiced country disclaimed to owe its happiness to his advice; and, with a fatal perseverance, carried on an unsuccessful war with its Colonies, at such a total defiance of expence, and with such an effusion of the blood of its inhabitants, as almost to mock calculation. The event afforded many useful lessons to posterity: "Even-handed Justice" avenged, with tenfold remuneration, upon one of the parties who engaged in the contest, in opposition to every principle of reason or of equity, the miseries it wished to procure to others; and most forcibly convinced it, that it but taught

"Bloody instructions; which, being taught, return'd  
" To plague th' inventors."

Dr. Tucker, but too well aware of the little attention that would be paid to his advice on

this momentous occasion \*, took, for the signature to some of his Essays, the name of the Trojan Prophetess, who, according to Virgil,

—— *Fatis aperit Cassandra futuris*  
*Ora (Dei jussu), non unquam credita Teucrit.*

Hapless Cassandra, in inspired strains,  
 To Troy's vain sons their future fate explains;  
 The Nation, blinded by the God's decree,  
 In her wise oracles no prescience see.

Genius has been well defined to be, a mind of strong powers directed by accident to a particular object. This the Dean of Gloucester peculiarly experienced to be true. He was brought up at a little sea-port in South Wales, where the inhabitants were divided into two parties, the friends of the House of Hanover, and the adherents to that of King James the Second. The latter, to gain over the former to their side, assured them, that if the Prince had his own again, they should all be smugglers—pay no duties. This assurance struck the investigating mind of the Dean, then very young, who saw that a general privilege would in rea-

\* British policy has been often held cheap by many ingenious writers. Lord Rochester, in his Poem upon Nothing, classes it with French truth and Dutch prowess. Lord Bolingbroke says, in a Letter to Prior, who was our Ambassador at the Court of Louis XIV. “ Hide the  
 “ addle brains of thy Countrymen, my dear Mat, who  
 “ are nearly as good politicians as the French are poets.”

lity be no privilege at all, and gave him a disposition for that turn of inquiry in which he has so eminently distinguished himself.

Soon after Dr. Tucker had written his Essay in support of the Hessians who came to settle in England, he saw himself burnt in effigy near his own door, under the title of Parson Garlic; not long afterwards he was drawn into Bristol by men instead of horses: his firm and independent mind was as little depressed by the one as elated by the other, conscious of his good intention in what had given rise to each, and expecting, from his own approbation only, a reward more durable and satisfactory than the applause of millions.

The sarcasm of his lively Bishop was, like many other lively sayings, a sacrifice to point at the expence of truth, the Dean having published many excellent sermons and religious dissertations, founded on the soundest divinity, and containing the most orthodox notions and the most useful morality. "Trade," says he in one of them, "employs the mind and keeps it from idleness; whilst religion purifies the heart, and gives a sanction to morality."

"There was a period in our annals," says this acute and honest Politician, "when the  
J I 2 "English

“ English thought themselves the most unfor-  
 “ tunate of men by being driven out of France.  
 “ However, time and reflection have recon-  
 “ ciled them to their fate; and they have  
 “ learned by experience what they would not  
 “ learn from reason, that they were happy in  
 “ being defeated; because they were, during  
 “ all their former contests, catching at the  
 “ shadow and losing the substance; sacrificing  
 “ the real interests \* of their own country to  
 “ the empty name of foreign acquisitions.”

The strength of a man is not in proportion to  
 his size, nor is the force of an Empire always  
 adequate to the extent of it. The circulation  
 of the blood in the one case is not sufficiently  
 propelled to the extremities; and in the other,

\* Mr. Hume in his Essay on Public Credit, after  
 mentioning the danger to that sensitive plant of a State,  
 from the visionary schemes of some projectors, and that it  
 may perhaps die of the Doctor, adds, “ But it is more  
 “ probable that the breach of National faith will be the  
 “ necessary effect of wars, defeats, misfortunes, and public  
 “ calamities, and even perhaps of victories and conquest.  
 “ I must confess, when I see Princes and States fighting  
 “ and quarrelling amidst their debts, funds, and public  
 “ mortgages, it always brings to my mind a match of  
 “ cudgel-playing fought in a china-shop. How can it  
 “ be expected that Sovereigns will spare a species of  
 “ property which is pernicious to themselves and to the  
 “ public, when they have so little compassion on lives and  
 “ properties, which are useful to both.”



the energy of Government is dissipated before it can arrive at the more distant objects of its exertions.

That ambitious Princes, that servile and unprincipled Ministers to please those Princes, should be anxious to make war, is by no means wonderful; but that the people, upon whom the whole burthen of that calamity falls, whose property, whose limbs, whose lives, are sacrificed in it, should be anxious to engage in it, except in the defence of their country, appears a problem difficult to solve. They have been lately told, by a Prince of energy and of acuteness, a philosophical Tyrant, "*Les Princes jouent des Provinces, les Peuples sont les Jettons qui les payent :*"—ŒUVRES DE ROI DE PRUSSE. Princes game for Provinces, the "People are the stake that pay for them \*."

Dean Tucker gave away many years ago amongst his friends a little Tract, called, "Directions for Travelling." It suggested what was necessary to attend to in other countries, not with respect to *virtù* and the fine arts, but what is of infinitely more consequence, the government, the police, the trade, manufactures,

\* *O Deus ! dissipa gentes, quæ bella volant.* Scatter those nations, O God ! that delight in war. PSALMS.



&c. It was short and very well done. It has given rise to a dull German publication on the subject, diffuse, and wanting that concentration which characterised the Dean's tract.

In the present rage for wildness of Theory in Government, our Reformers would do well to peruse the writings of this honest and sagacious Politician, who, fettered by no system, and misled by no sordid motive, writes from experience and from observation, and with an ardent desire to render mankind as free and as happy, as the imperfections of their nature, and the operation of their passions, will permit them to be.

“ *Serus in cælum redeat.*” When the Dean quits this fleeting scene of things, to enjoy those rewards which are promised in the next world to men of virtuous and beneficent exertion, his grateful Countrymen, too conscious of the wisdom of that advice which he gave, and of their folly in neglecting to follow it, may perhaps dedicate a statue to him, thus inscribed :

*Cassandræ Britannicæ*

*Patria*

*Phrygum instar*

*Serô sapiens*

*Summo cum Mærore,*

P.

---

# A P P E N D I X.

---

## ORIGINAL PAPERS RELATIVE TO THE DISPUTES BETWEEN KING CHARLES THE FIRST AND HIS PARLIAMENT:

With N O T E S,  
COMMUNICATED BY THE MOST NOBLE THE  
MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM.

---

No. I.

[Entered by MR. GRENVILLE\*.]

*" Copy of the INSTRUCTION sent to the H. SHERIFF of  
" BUCKS, together with the WRIT for levying the  
" SHIP-MONEY, October 9, 1636."*

AFTER our hearty commendations: Whereas his Majesty hath sent you his writ, to provide one ship of 600 tons, to be furnished with men, tackle, munition, victual, and other necessaries, to be set forth for the safeguard of the seas and defence of the realm, at the charges of the county and corporate towns in the same writ mentioned; and by the same writ hath commanded, that you the Sheriff of the county, and you the Mayors and Head-officers of the corporate towns, or the greater part of you (whereof the Sheriff of the county to be one) shall, within forty days after receipt thereof, assess and set down how much

\* High Sheriff for the County of Bucks, in 1636.

every of the said corporate towns shall pay, and after proceed on in the further execution of that service as by the said writ appeareth: We are by his Majesty's direction and express command to let you know, that he hath, upon most important and weighty reasons, concerning not only his Majesty's own honour and the ancient renown of this nation, but the safety of yourselves and all his subjects, as well against the Turks as all other pirates or others, in these troublesome and warlike times, sent out the aforesaid writ to you, and the like into all other counties, cities, and towns throughout the whole kingdom; that as all are concerned in the mutual defence of one another, so all might putt to their helping hands for the making of such preparations as (by the blessing of God) may serve this realm against these dangers and extremities which have distressed other nations, and are the common effects of war whensoever it taketh a people unprepared: and therefore, as his Majesty doubteth not of the readines of all his subjects to contribute hereunto with cheerfulness and alacrity, so he doth especially require your care and diligence in the ordering of this business (so much concerning his Majesty and all his people) that no inequality or other miscarriage may either retard or disgrace the service, which in itself is so just, honourable, and necessary: for which cause we have, by his Majesty's like directions, sent you (together with the said writ) these ensuing advices and instructions for your better proceedings, which, upon the receipt hereof, you the Sheriff are presently to communicate with the Mayor and Head-officers of all the corporate towns in that county.

FIRST, therefore, Whereas by the said writ you the High Sheriff of the county are only of the *Quorum* for making of the said assessment, it is to be understood by you all, that his Majesty's intention therein was, and is, that in case any of you, the Mayors and Head-officers of corporate towns, desiring the ease of your own towns beyond that which is meet, should make a major number and plurality of votes, and hereby lay or levy a greater burthen upon any other of the corporate towns, or upon the body of the county, than were fit, that the Sheriff (who is presumed to stand alike affected to all the corporate towns) might have some power to balance that inequality, and also might not be over-ruled by the major voices, to  
the

the prejudice of the county, which is the greater body: but it is likewise to be understood, that his Majesty expects that equality and indifference in you the High Sheriff, that you neither favour one corporate town above another, nor the county itself above the corporate towns; but that you use the power given you by the said writ with such moderation, as may occasion the greater readiness in all to contribute, and may give no cause to any to grudge or repine for any partiality or inequality in the assessments.

SECONDLY, Because divers of you may be unacquainted with the charges of such maritime preparations, and the mistaking thereof might hinder the service, we have thought good to let you know, that, upon a due and just calculation, we find that the charge of a ship of that burthen, so manned and furnished, will be £.6000; and to prevent difficulty in dividing the assessments upon the corporate towns, we (having informed ourselves the best we may of the present condition of the corporate towns, and what proportion of that charge each of them is fit to bear) do conceive, that the town of North'ton may well bear £.200 thereof; the borough or parish of Higham Ferris £.36; the city of Peterborough £.120; the borough of Daventry £.50; the borough of Brackley £.50; and the residue of the said £.6000 is to be assessed upon the rest of the county: and these rates we wish to be observed, rather than any difference of opinion amongst you the Corporations, or between you of the Corporations and the Sheriff of the County, should retard the service. Howbeit we are so far content to give way to your judgments who are upon the place, that in case the major part of you of the Corporations shall agree upon any other rates, and that the Sheriff of the county shall approve the same, the rates set by the major part of you, and approved by the Sheriff, shall stand, albeit they vary from those expressed in our Letters, it being his Majesty's desire, and the intention of this Board, that all things should be done with as much equality and justice as is possible for us or you to discern.

THIRDLY, When you have agreed upon the general assessment, what shall be borne by every corporate town, and what by the rest of the county, we think fit that you subdivide the same, and make the particular assessments in  
such



such sort as other common payments upon the county or corporate towns are most usually subdivided and assessed: and namely, that you the Sheriff divide the whole charge laid upon the county into hundreds, lathes, or other divisions, and those into parishes and towns; and the towns and parishes must be rated by the houses and lands lying within each parish and town, as is accustomed in other common payments which fall out to be payable by the county, hundreds, lathes, divisions, parishes, and towns; saving that it is his Majesty's pleasure, that where there shall happen to be any men of ability by reason of gainful trade, great stocks of money, or other personal estate, who perchance occupy little or no lands, and consequently in an ordinary landscott would pay nothing or very little, such men be rated and assessed according to their worth and ability; and that the money which shall be levied upon such may be applied to the sparing or easing of such as (being either weak of estate, or charged with many children or great debts) are unable to bear so great a charge as the land in their occupation might require in an usual and ordinary proportion. And the like course to be held by you in the corporate towns, that a poor man be not set (in respect of the usual tax of his house, and the like) at a greater sum than others of much more wealth and ability. And herein you are to have a more than ordinary care and regard whereby to prevent complaints of inequality in the assessments, wherewith we were much troubled the last year.

FOURTHLY, And to the end this may be effected with more equality and expedition, you the Sheriff are to govern yourself in the assessment for this service by such public payments as are most equal and agreeable to the inhabitants of that county. And for your better and easy proceeding herein, after you have accordingly rated the several hundreds, lathes, and divisions of that county, you may send forth your warrants to the constables, requiring them to call unto them some of the most discrete and sufficient men of every parish, town, or tithing, and to consider with them how the sum charged upon each hundred may be distributed and divided as aforesaid, and with most equality and indifferency, and to return the same to you in writing under their hands, with all possible expedition; which being done, you are to sign the assessment set on  
the

the several persons of every particular parish, town, or tithing, if you approve thereof: and if for inequality you find cause to alter the sum in any part, yet after it is so altered you are to sign the same, and keeping a true copy thereof, you may thereupon give order for the speedy collecting and levying such sums accordingly by the constables of hundreds, petty constables, and others usually employed for collections of other common charges and payments; and when any shall be by them returned to you either to have refused or neglected to make payment, you are without delay to execute writs upon them. And you the Mayors and Head-officers of corporate towns (observing your usual distributions by wards, parishes, and otherwise, as is accustomed among you by your common payments) are for your parts to do the like, by yourselves and your several ministers under you, respectively, as is before appointed to be done by the Sheriff, as far forth as may be apt and agreeable to the course and estate of your several towns and corporations. In the said several assessments of each parish, you are to cause to be particularly expressed how much every clergyman is rated for his meere ecclesiastical possessions, and what for his temporal and personal estate; and to send to this Board, under your hand, within one month after the assessment made and returned to you and signed by you, an exact and true certificate, as well of what is set upon each parish in general, as particularly upon every clergyman in each of them as aforesaid.

FIFTHLY, And concerning the assessment of the clergy (albeit his Majesty is resolved to maintain all their due privileges which they have enjoyed in the time of his noble progenitors, yet being it hath not hitherto been made sufficiently appear to his Majesty, or this Board, what privileges have been allowed them in former times touching payments and services of this nature), his Majesty is pleased, that, for the present, you proceed to tax and assess them for the service, and receive a levy of their assessments, as you are authorized to do of the rest of his Majesty's subjects; but with this care and caution, that you and your ministers fail not to bear a due respect both to their persons and callings, not suffering any inequalities or pressures to be put upon them; and such your assessment and proceeding his Majesty resolveth shall not be prejudicial in  
the



the future to them, or to any of their rights or privileges which upon further search shall be found due unto them.

SIXTHLY, If any constables, bailiffs, or other officers, refuse or neglect to do their duties in obeying your warrants, either for assessing, collecting, or levying, or for doing any other thing incident or necessary for this service, you are to bind them over to answer such their fault and neglect at the Board: and if any of them refuse to enter into such bond, then you are to commit them till they shall give bond accordingly, or perform their duties according to your warrants. But you are to take especial care in the mean time, that (notwithstanding their refusal or refractoriness) the assessing, collecting, and levying of the money for the said service do proceed by yourself, and such others as you shall appoint and find more ready to do the same, the doing of the service being by his Majesty's writ committed to yourself; and therefore, howsoever for your ease and better dispatch of your business we like well that you require the assistance of the constables and ordinary officers, yet in case any of them do not their duties, you are to do yours, and by yourself (and such instruments as you like best and shall chuse) see the service effected.

SEVENTHLY, If you find or understand of any persons that are refractory, or that do unnecessarily delay the payment of what shall be assessed upon them for the said service (whereof you must frequently and often call for an account from the constables, officers, and others intrusted under you) you are presently, without any delay, partiality, or respect of persons, to proceed roundly with them (of what quality or condition soever they are), according to his Majesty's writ, and not defer meddling with them to the last, or until others have paid (as was done by some Sheriffs the last year), whereby all the burthen and trouble was cast upon the end of the year, and those that were refractory gained time above those that were well affected to the said service.

And for all other matters not particularly mentioned in these Instructions, you must, upon all occurrences, govern yourself according to the writ to you directed, and as may best accomplish the service committed to your trust, wherein you are to use all possible diligence to effect the same with speed, and not to think that whatsoever you shall leave unlevied during your sheriffalty shall be cast on  
your

your successor, as in former years some Sheriffs expected, and therefore retarded the service; his Majesty being resolved not to put upon the successor the burthen of his predecessor's neglect; but that all such sums as shall be left unlevied by you at the going out of your office, shall be levied by yourself, after the end of your year, by warrant from your successor, or such other warrant as shall be found most behooveful. And as you shall

And if  
you will,  
you may } therein perform your duty with diligence, you  
may be assured to receive both favor and thanks  
from his Majesty.

[This is in  
Mr. G.'s hand-writing]

And LASTLY, Whereas his Majesty hath received information of divers outrages and insolences committed by Turks and pirates upon his subjects, we are, by his Majesty's express command, to let you know, that he hath taken the same into his princely and serious consideration, and is resolved to provide such remedies as will tend to their future safeties, and the securing of their trade. And so we bid you heartily farewell. From the Court at Windsor, the 9th of October 1636.

Your very loving Friends,

W. CANT.      THO: COVENTRY  
GUIL: LONDON:    H. MANCHESTER  
LENOX: HAMILTON: MOUNTGOMERY:  
TRAQUARRE: STERLINGS: E  
NEWBRUGH: FRA: COTTINGTON:  
JO: COKE.      FRA: WINDEBANCKE.

WHEREAS there are some arrears for the Shipping-money in the time of your predecessors, Sheriffs of that county, you are to give warrants and authority to them, and either of them, for the collecting and levying of the said arrears for the last year, according to the tenor of the former writ; and they are hereby required to execute the same.

## No. II.

INFORMATION *filed by the ATTORNEY-GENERAL*  
*against Mr. SELDEN, &c.*

[*From a Copy in Mr. GRENVILLE's Hand-writing.*]

To the King's most excellent MAJESTY,

HUMBLY informeth your most excellent Majesty, Sir Robert Heathe, Knight, your Majesty's Attorney-general, That whereas your sacred Majesty, ever since your happy access to the imperial crown of this realm, hath governed your people with so much justice and moderation, that all your good subjects do bear that reverence and love unto your sacred person as is justly due to so gracious a sovereign: and your Majesty, next to the service of Almighty God, and the maintenance of his true religion, hath preserved and maintained the ancient and fundamental laws of this kingdom without innovation: yet so it is, may it please your excellent Majesty, that some malicious persons, who are as yet unknown to your said Attorney, being ill affected to your Majesty, and to your happy government, and intending to raise false, scandalous, and seditious rumours against your Majesty and your gracious government, have of late wickedly and seditiously framed, contrived, and written, a false, seditious, and pestilent discourse, in these words following:

“ The Proposition for your Majesty's service—  
 “ containeth two parts:

“ The one, to secure your State, and to bridle  
 “ the Impertinence of Parliaments.

“ The other, to encrease your Majesty's Revenue  
 “ much more then it is.

“ Touching the first, having considered divers means,  
 “ I find none so important to strengthen your Majesty's  
 “ royal authority against all oppositions or practices of  
 “ troublesome spirits, and to bridle them, then to fortify  
 “ your kingdom, by having a fortres in every chief  
 “ town and important place thereof, furnished with or-  
 “ dinance,

“dinance, munition, and faithful men, as they ought to  
 “be, with all other circumstances fit to be digested in  
 “a business of this nature; ordering with-all the trained  
 “soldiers of the country to be united in one dependency  
 “with the said forces, as well to secure their begin-  
 “ning, as to succor them in any occasion of suspect;  
 “and also to retain and keep their arms for more  
 “security, whereby the counties are no less to be brought  
 “in subjection then the cities themselves, and conse-  
 “quently the whole realm; your Majesty having by this  
 “course the power thereof in your own hands.

“The reasons of these suggestions are these:

“First, That in policy it is a greater tye of the  
 “people by force and necessity, then merely by love and  
 “affection: for by the one the government rellcth always  
 “secure; but by the other, no longer then the people are  
 “well contented.

“Secondly, It forceth obstinate subjects to be no more  
 “presumptuous then it pleaseth your Majesty to permit  
 “them.

“Thirdly, That to leave a State unfurnished, is to give  
 “the bridle thereof to the subject, when by the contrary  
 “it resteth only in the Prince's hands.

“Fourthly, That modern fortresses take long time  
 “in winning with such charge and difficulty, as no  
 “subjects in these times have means probable to attempt  
 “them.

“Fifthly, That it is a sure remedy against rebellious  
 “and popular mutinies, or against foreign Powers, be-  
 “cause they cannot well succeed, when by this course  
 “the apparent means is taken away, to force the King  
 “and State upon a doubtful fortune of a set battery; as  
 “was the cause that moved the pretended invasion against  
 “the land, attempted by the King of Spain in the year  
 “1588.

“Sixthly, That your Majesty's government is the  
 “more secure by more subjection; and by their sub-  
 “jection your Parliament must be forced consequently  
 “to alter their stile, and to be conformable to your  
 “will and pleasure: for their words and opposition  
 “importeth nothing where the power is in your Ma-  
 “jesty's own hands to do with them what you please,  
 “being in deed the cheif purpose of this discourse, and the  
 “sacred



“ sacred intent thereof, fit to be concealed from any  
“ English at all, either counsellors of state or others.

“ For this and other weighty reasons, it may be considered in this place, to make your Majesty more powerful  
“ and strong, some orders be observed that are used in  
“ fortified countries: the government thereof importeth  
“ as much as the States themselves; I mean in times of  
“ doubt or suspect, which are these:

“ *Imprimis*, That none wear armed or weaponed at  
“ all, either in city or country, but such as your Majesty may think fit to privilege; and they to be inrolled.

“ Secondly, That as many highways as conveniently  
“ may be done, may be made passable through those cities  
“ and towns fortified, to constrain the passengers to travel  
“ through them.

“ Thirdly, That the soldiers of fortresses are sometimes  
“ chosen of an other nation; if subjects to the said prince,  
“ but howsoever not to be born in the same province, or  
“ within forty or fifty miles of the fortress, and not to have  
“ friends or correspondency near it.

“ Fourthly, That at all the gates of each walled town  
“ be appointed officers, not to suffer any unknown passenger to pass without a ticket, shewing from whence  
“ he came and whither he goeth; and that the gates  
“ of each city be shut at night, and keys kept by the  
“ mayor or governor: also the inn-keepers to deliver  
“ the names of all unknown passengers that lodge in  
“ their houses, and, if they stay suspiciously at any time,  
“ to present to the governor; whereby dangerous persons,  
“ seeing these strict courses, will be more wary of their  
“ actions, and thereby mischievous attempts will be prevented.

“ All which being referred to your Majesty's wife  
“ consideration, it is meet for me withall to give you  
“ some satisfaction of the charge and time to perform  
“ what is proposed, that you may not be discouraged in  
“ the difficulty of the one or prolongation of the other:  
“ both which doubts are resolved in one and the same  
“ reason; in respect that in England each cheif town hath  
“ commonly a ruined castle well seated for strength,  
“ whose foundation and stones remaining may be both  
“ quickly repaired for this use, and with little charge are

“ made

“ made strong enough (I hope) for this purpose within  
 “ the space of one year, by adding withall bulwarcks and  
 “ rampiers for the ordinance, according to the rules of  
 “ fortification.

“ The ordinance for these forts may be of iron, not to  
 “ disfurnish your Majesty's navy, or be at a greater  
 “ charge than is needful. To maintain yearly the forts,  
 “ I make account in ordinary pay 3000 men will be  
 “ sufficient, and will require £.40,000 charge *per ann.*  
 “ or thereabouts, being an expence that inferior princes  
 “ undergo for their necessary safety; all which pretention,  
 “ added to the invincible sea-force your Majesty hath  
 “ already, and may have, will make you the most powerful  
 “ and obeyed prince of the world: which I could likewise  
 “ confirm by many examples, but I omit them for brevity,  
 “ and not to confuse your Majesty with too much matter:  
 “ your gracious Majesty may find, by the scope of this  
 “ discourse, the means shewed in general to bridle your  
 “ subjects that may either be discontent or obstinate. So  
 “ likewise am I to conclude the same intent particularly  
 “ against the perverseness of your Parliament, as well  
 “ to suppress that pernicious humour, as to avoid their  
 “ oppositions against your profit, being the second part  
 “ to be discoursed on; and therefore have first thought  
 “ fit, for better pretention thereof, to make known to your  
 “ Majesty the purpose of a general oath your subjects may  
 “ take for sure avoiding of all rubbs that may hinder the  
 “ conclusion of those businesses.

“ It is further meant, that no subject, upon pain of  
 “ high treason, may refuse the same oath, containing  
 “ only matter of allegiance, and not scruples or points of  
 “ conscience, that may give pretence to be denied.

“ The effect of the oath is this:

“ That all your Majesty's subjects do acknowledge  
 “ you to be as absolute King and Monarch within your  
 “ dominions as is amongst the Christian Princes, and  
 “ your prerogative as great; whereby you may and shall  
 “ of yourself, by your Majesty's proclamation, as well as  
 “ other sovereign princes doing the like, either make  
 “ laws, or reverse any made, with any other act of so  
 “ great a Monarch as yourself may do, and that without  
 “ further consent of Parliament, or need to call them at  
 “ all in such cases; confirming that the Parliament, in



“ all matters (excepting causes to be sentenced, as the  
 “ highest court), ought to be subject unto your Ma-  
 “ jesty’s will to give the negative or affirmative, and  
 “ not to be constrained by their impertinences to any  
 “ inconvenience appertaining to your Majesty’s royal au-  
 “ thority: and this, notwithstanding any bad pretence  
 “ or custom to the contrary in practise; which (indeed)  
 “ were fitter to be offered a prince elected, without any  
 “ other right, than to your Majesty born successively  
 “ King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, and  
 “ your heirs for ever, and so resumed, not only of your  
 “ subjects, but also of the whole world.

“ How necessary the dangerous supremacy of Parlia-  
 “ ment usurpation is to be prevented, the example of  
 “ Lewis the Eleventh, King of France, doth manifest,  
 “ who found the like opposition as your Majesty doth,  
 “ and by his wisdom suppressed it, and that to the pur-  
 “ pose here intended; which is, not to put down al-  
 “ together Parliaments and their authority, being in many  
 “ cases very necessary and fit, but to abridge them so  
 “ far as they seek to derogate from your Majesty’s  
 “ royal authority, or advancement of your greatness.

“ The caution in offering the aforelaid oath may  
 “ require some policy for the easier passing at the first,  
 “ either by singular or particular *tractatus*; and that  
 “ so near about one time over the land, as one govern-  
 “ ment may not know what the other intended; so it  
 “ may pass the easier, by having no time of combination  
 “ or opposition.

“ There is another means also more certain than this  
 “ to bring to pass this oath more easily, as also your profit,  
 “ and what is else pretended; which here I omit for  
 “ brevity, requiring a long discourse by itself, and have  
 “ set it down in particular instructions to inform your  
 “ Majesty.

“ The second part of this discourse is touching your  
 “ Majesty’s profit after your State is secured; wherein  
 “ I shall observe both some reasonable content to the  
 “ people, as also consider the great expences that princes  
 “ have now-a-days more than in times past, to maintain  
 “ their greatness and safety of their subjects, who, if they  
 “ have not witt or will to consider their own interest so  
 “ much indifferently, your Majesty’s wisdom must repair  
 “ their

“ their defects, and force them to it by compulsion. But  
 “ (I hope) there shall be no such cause in points so rea-  
 “ sonable to encrease your Majesty’s revenue, wherein  
 “ I set down divers means for your gracious self to make  
 “ choice of, either all or part, at your pleasure, and to  
 “ put it in execution by such decrees and conditions as  
 “ your great wisdom shall think fit in abuses of this  
 “ nature.

“ *Imprimis*, The first course or means intended to  
 “ encrease your Majesty’s revenue or profits withall, is  
 “ of greatest consequence; and I call it a *Decima*,  
 “ being so term’d in Italy, where in some parts it is  
 “ in use, importing the tenth part of all subjects estates,  
 “ to be paid at a yearly rent to their prince; and as  
 “ well monied men in towns as landed men in the coun-  
 “ tries, their value and estate esteemed justly as it is  
 “ to the true value (though with reason), and this paid  
 “ yearly in money; which course applied in England  
 “ for your Majesty’s service, may serve instead of sub-  
 “ sidies and fifteens and such like; which in this case  
 “ are fit to be released for the subjects benefit and con-  
 “ tent, in recompence of the said *Decima*, which will  
 “ yield your Majesty in certainty, more than they did  
 “ casually, by 500 thousand of pounds *per ann.* at the  
 “ least.

“ *Item*, That when your Majesty hath gotten money  
 “ into your hands by some courses to be set down, it would  
 “ be a profitable course to increase your *Entrato*, to buy  
 “ out all estates and leases upon your own lands in such  
 “ sort as they be made no loosers; whereby having your  
 “ lands free, and renting it out to the true value, as it  
 “ is most in use, and not employed, as heretofore, at an  
 “ old rent and small fines, you may then rent it out for  
 “ at least four or five times more money then the old rent  
 “ comes unto; so as if your Majesty’s lands be already  
 “ but £.60,000 *per ann.* by this course it will be aug-  
 “ mented at the least to £.200,000 *per ann.* and to buy  
 “ out the tenants estates will come to a small matter by  
 “ the course to make them no loosers, considering the  
 “ gains they have already made upon the land. And  
 “ this is the rather to be done, and the present course  
 “ changed, because it hath been a custom used meerly to  
 “ cozen the King.

“ *Item*, Whereas most princes do receive the benefit  
 “ of salt in their own hands as a matter of great profit,  
 “ because they rein it at the lowest price possible, and  
 “ vent it with double gain yearly, the same course used  
 “ by your Majesty were worth at least £. 150,000 *per*  
 “ *ann.* It is used likewise, in other parts, that all weights  
 “ and measures of the land, either in private houses, shops,  
 “ or public markets, should be viewed to be just, and  
 “ sealed once a-year, paying to the prince for it; which in  
 “ England, applied to your Majesty, with order to pay  
 “ 6d. for the sealing of each said weight or measure,  
 “ would yield near £. 60,000 *per ann.*

“ *Item*, Though all countrys pay a *gabella* for trans-  
 “ portation of cloth, and so likewise in England, yet in  
 “ Spain there is impost upon the wooll, which in England  
 “ is so great benefit and wealth to the sheep-masters, as  
 “ they may well pay you 5 *per cent.* of the true value of  
 “ the sheering, which I conceive may be worth £. 140,000  
 “ *per ann.*

“ *Item*, Whereas the lawyers fees and gains in Eng-  
 “ land be excessive, to your subjects prejudice, it were  
 “ better for your Majesty to make use thereof, and to  
 “ impose upon all causes sentenced with the party, to pay  
 “ £. 5 *per cent.* of the true value that the cause hath  
 “ gained him; and, for recompence thereof, to limit all  
 “ lawyers fees and gettings, whereby the subject shall  
 “ save more in fees and charge then he giveth to your  
 “ Majesty in the *gabella*; which I believe may be worth;  
 “ one year with another, £. 50,000.

“ *Item*, Whereas the inns and victualling-houses in  
 “ England are more chargeable to travellers then in  
 “ other countries, it were good for your Majesty to limit  
 “ them to a certain ordinary, and raise besides a large  
 “ imposition, as is used in Tuscany and other parts; that  
 “ is, by prohibiting all inns and victualling-houses but  
 “ such as shall pay it; and to impose upon the chief inns  
 “ and taverns to pay 10l. *per ann.* to your Majesty, and  
 “ the worse 5l. *per ann.* and all alehouses 20s. *per ann.*  
 “ more or less, as they are in custom of all sorts: there  
 “ are so many in England, as this impost may well yield  
 “ £. 100,000 *per ann.* to your Majesty.

“ *Item*, In Tuscany and other parts there is a *gabella*  
 “ of all cattle or flesh and horses sold in markets, paying  
 “ 3 or

“ 3 or 4l. *per cent.* what they are sold for; which, by  
 “ conjecture, may be worth in England £.2,000,000  
 “ *per ann.* using the like custom upon the flesh and  
 “ other victuals, bread excepted; and for this cause all  
 “ flesh, fish, and victuals, at the market to be pur-  
 “ chased and sold by weight, whereby the subject saveth  
 “ more in not being cozened than the impost importeth  
 “ them.

“ In Tuscany is used a taxation of 7l. *per cent.* upon  
 “ all alienations of lands, to the true value; as also 7l.  
 “ *per cent.* upon all dowaries or marriage-monies: the  
 “ like, if it be justly used in England, were worth at  
 “ least £.200,000 *per ann.* with many other taxations  
 “ of meale, and upon all merchandize within all towns, as  
 “ well as port-towns, which here I omit, with divers  
 “ others, as not so fit for England; and in satisfaction of  
 “ the subjects for these taxes, your Majesty may be pleased  
 “ to releasie them of wardships, and to enjoy all their  
 “ estates at 18 years old, and in the mean time their  
 “ profits to be preserved to their own benefit: and also  
 “ in forfeitures of estates by condemnation, your Majesty  
 “ may release the subject as not to take the forfeiture  
 “ of their lands, but only their goods (high treason only  
 “ excepted); and to allow the counsell of lawyers in case  
 “ of life and death, as also not to be condemned without  
 “ two witnesses, with such like benefit; which importeth  
 “ much more than their goods and all their taxations  
 “ named can prejudice them.

“ *Item,* That if some of the former taxations be used  
 “ in Ireland and Scotland, as may be easily brought about  
 “ by the first example thereof used in England, may very  
 “ well be made to encrease your revenue there more then  
 “ it is, £.200,000 *per ann.*

“ *Item,* All offices in the land, great and small, in your  
 “ Majesty's grant, may be granted with condition to pay  
 “ you a part yearly, according to the value. This, in  
 “ time, as I conceive, may be worth £.100,000 *per ann.*  
 “ adding also notaries, attornies, and such like, to pay some  
 “ proportion yearly towards it, for being allowed by your  
 “ Majesty to practise, and prohibiting else any to practise  
 “ in such places.

“ *Item,* To reduce your Majesty's household to board  
 “ wages, as most other servants do, reserving some five



“ tables. This will save your Majesty £.60,000 *per ann.*  
 “ and ease greatly your subjects, besides, both in carriage  
 “ and provision; which is a good reason that your Ma-  
 “ jesty in honor might do it.

“ *Item*, I know one assured course in your Majesty’s  
 “ navy which may save at least £.40,000 *per ann.* which,  
 “ requiring a whole discourse by itself, I omit, only  
 “ promise to do it whensoever you command it. Whereas  
 “ your Majesty’s laws do command the strict keeping of  
 “ fasting-days, you may also prohibit those days, and give  
 “ liberty to eat eggs, cheeck, and meat only to such as  
 “ are contented to pay *per ann.* for the liberty to  
 “ eat them, and \* *per ann.* The employment of this  
 “ may be for the defence of the land, in maintaining the  
 “ navy, garrisons, and such like; much after the fashion  
 “ of the Crusade in Spain, as your Majesty knoweth,  
 “ being first begun there under the pretence to defend the  
 “ land against the Moores; and this same used in England  
 “ as aforesaid, may very well yield, one year with another,  
 “ £.100,000, without any distaste to any, because it is at  
 “ every one’s choice to give or not.

“ Lastly, I have a course upon Catholics, and very  
 “ safe for your Majesty, being with their good liking,  
 “ as might be wrought to yield you presently at least  
 “ £.2,000,000 *per ann.* by raising a certain value upon  
 “ their lands, and some other impositions: which re-  
 “ quiring a large discourse by itself, I will omit it here,  
 “ setting it down in my instructions. It will save your  
 “ Majesty at the least £.200,000 *per ann.* to make it  
 “ pain of death and confiscation of goods and lands for  
 “ any of the officers to cozen you, which now is much  
 “ to be feared they do, or else they could not be so rich;  
 “ and herein to allow a fourth part benefit to them that  
 “ shall find out cozenage. Here is not meant officers  
 “ of state, as the Lord Treasurer, &c. being officers of  
 “ the Crown. The sum of all this account amounteth  
 “ unto £.2,000,000 *per ann.* and suppose it be but one  
 “ million and a half, as assured your Majesty may make  
 “ by those courses set down, yet it is much more than  
 “ I promised in my Letter for your Majesty’s service,

♥ Here some words seem wanting in the MS.

“ besides

besides some sums of money in present by the courses following :

*Imprimis*, The princes marrying, to make all the earls in England grandies of Spain and *principie*, with such priviledges, and to pay 20,000 l. a-piece for it; as also to make them feodaries of the towns belong to their earldoms, if they will pay for it besides, as they do to the King of Spain in the kingdom of Naples; and likewise barons to be made earls, and peers, to pay 1000 l. a-piece: I think it might yield 20,000 l. and oblige them more sure to his Majesty.

Fourthly, to make choice of 200 of the richest men in England in estate that be not noblemen, and make them titular, as it is used in Naples, and paying for it, *viz.* a duke 30,000 l. a marquis 15,000 l. an earl 10,000 l. a baron or viscount 5,000 l. It is to be understood, that ancient nobility of barons made earls are to precede these as peers, though these be made marquisses and dukes. This may raise a million of pounds and more unto your Majesty. To make gent. of law qualities, franks and rich farmers esquires to precede them, will yield your Majesty also a great sum of money in present.

I know another course to yield your Majesty at least 300,000 l. in money, which as yet the time serveth not to discover, until your Majesty resolve to proceed in some of the former courses, which till then I omit. Other courses also that may make present money I shall study for your Majesty's service, and as I find them out acquaint you withall.

Lastly, To conclude all these discourses by the application of this course used for your profit, that it is not only the means to make you the richest king that ever England had, but also the safety thereof augmented, thereby to be most secure. Besides what is shewed in the first part of this discourse, I mean by occasion of this taxation and raising of monies, your Majesty shall have cause and means to employ, in all places of the land, so many officers and ministers to be obliged unto you for their own good and interest, as nothing can be attempted against your person and royal state over the land, but some of these shall in all probability have means to find it out and hinder it. Besides, this course



“ will repress many disorders and abuses in the public government, which were hard to be discovered by men indifferent. To prohibit all gorgeous and costly apparel to be worn but by persons of good quality, shall save the gentry of the kingdom much more money than they shall be taxed to your Majesty.

“ Thus withall I humbly take my leave, and kiss your gracious hands, desiring pardon for any errors I may commit herein.”

The which false, seditious, and malicious discourse and writing, so framed, contrived, and written as aforesaid, the authors thereof intended should be divulged and dispersed as if the same had been entertained by your Majesty with purpose to be put in execution, thereby to raise fears and jealousies in the minds of your good subjects, that your sacred Majesty had a purpose to alter and innovate the ancient laws of this kingdom, and the ancient manner and form of the government thereof, and to draw all things to be disposed of at your Majesty's absolute will and pleasure, and to command and dispose of the estates, revenues, and goods of your subjects, or such part or portion thereof as yourself pleased, without the consent of your subjects, and to make and repeal laws and statutes by your Majesty's proclamation only, without consent of Parliament; and that, to overawe and oppress your subjects, you purposed to maintain and plant garrisons and fortified castles and places, in a warlike manner, in all the principal cities and towns in this your kingdom, which, if it should be believed by your people, could not but raise infinite discontentments amongst them, the consequences whereof might be extreme and almost inevitable danger to your Majesty's person and state, and to the whole frame of this kingdom, and to the great dishonour of your Majesty, which all and every of your good and loyal subjects are in their duties and allegiances to your Majesty bound to prevent to the uttermost of their powers, and to discover unto your Majesty, or some of your privy council, or other magistrate, all such false and seditious discourses and writings, whensoever they shall come to their hands or knowledge. Nevertheless, Francis Earl of Bedford, Robert Earl of Somerset, John Earl of Clare, Sir Robert Cotton Knight and Baronet, John Selden, Esqr. and Gilbert Barrell Gent. forgetting

forgetting that duty which they owe to your gracious Majesty, their liege Lord, and intending to further and cherish those false, scandalous, and seditious rumors, whereby matter of discord and slander might grow between your Majesty, the great men of this kingdom, and your people, and not regarding the great dangers and evil consequences thereof, having gotten the said discourse or writing, or some copy or copies thereof, into their hands, every of them the said Sir Robert Cotton, John Earl of Clare, Robert Earl of Somerset, Francis Earl of Bedford, John Selden, and Gilbert Barrell, at several times within the space of eight months now last past, did make or write, or cause to be made or written, several copies thereof, and amongst themselves, and also to and amongst many others, have published, divulged, and dispersed the same, to the great and insufferable scandal and dishonour of your Majesty, and of your most just and gracious government; and none of them, before such publication thereof, did make the same known to your Majesty, or any of your privy council, or any other lawful magistrate, as in duty they and every of them ought to have done. In consideration of all which premises, forasmuch as the said spreading, publishing, and divulging of all such false, scandalous, and malicious tales, news, and rumors, and they not making the same known to your Majesty, or your privy council, or other magistrate, is contrary to the good laws and statutes of this your realm, and contrary to the duty and allegiance they owe unto your Majesty; and for that the venom thereof may by this undue means be dispersed and infused in and unto many others, into and through whose hands those false, seditious, and malicious papers or writings have or may come; and that the danger thereof is exceeding great, and may be of infinite ill consequence, if in time the same be not prevented, and, for example and terror to all others, be not severely punished:

May it therefore please your most excellent Majesty, to grant unto your said Attorney your Majesty's most gracious writs of *subpœna*, to be directed to the said Sir Robert Cotton Knight and Baronet, John Selden Esqr. and Gilbert Barrell Gent. and also to signify your Majesty's royal pleasure, according as is used in such cases, to the said John Earl of Clare, Robert Earl of Somerset, and Francis Earl of Bedford, commanding them, and every of them,

them, at a certain day, and under a certain pain, therein to be limited, personally to be and appear before your Majesty and the Right Honourable the Lords and others of your Most Honorable Privy Council, in your High Court of Starchamber, then and there to answer the premises, and to stand and abide such order, directions, sentence, and decree therein, as to your Majesty and the said Lords and others shall be thought most meet and agreeable to justice. And your said Attorney shall daily pray, &c.

ROBERT HEATHE,  
THO: CREW,  
RICHARD SHELTON,  
HUM: DAVENPORT,  
ROBERT BARKELEY,  
HENAGE FINCHE,  
JOHN FINCHE.

---

No. III.

*Address from the GRAND JURY of the County of BUCKINGHAM to his MAJESTY King CHARLES the First.*

May it please your MAJESTIE,

YOUR very dutifull loyale subjects, we the inhabitants of this county of Bucks, taking into consideration, with great thankfullness, the royal expressions in the latter part of your Majestie's Letter directed to the Judge of Assize, wherein we are graciously invited to make our addresses to your most sacred person concerning our several grievances, which though manie, yet none at this time leave so great an impression in the hearts of us your subjects as your Majesties absence from your Parliament, and the feare of a civil warr, occasioned through the raising of an army under the title of a guard; a sight terrible to your people, and not conducible to that amiable accommodation so much desired:

Wherefore we humbly implore your gracious Majestie to secure the feares of your people by dismissing the army  
of

of your most sacred Majestie to your Parliament, who, no doubt, will most religiously perform all that they have undertaken in a late petition presented unto your Majestie; and we do protest, before the Almighty God, it is not only the desire of our eyes to see you, but the true resolution of our hearts to serve and defend you, as we are bound by our duty and allegiance.

- |                             |                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> R. GRENVILE.   | <sup>7</sup> THO. STAFFORD. | <sup>11</sup> RI. SERVANT. |
| <sup>2</sup> R. PIGOTT.     | <sup>8</sup> PETER DORMER.  | <sup>12</sup> H. MAYNE.    |
| <sup>3</sup> THO. TYRRILL.  | <sup>9</sup> RICH. BERNARD. | <sup>13</sup> HENRY ALLEN. |
| <sup>4</sup> WILL. BORLASE. | <sup>10</sup> A. DAYRELL.   |                            |
| <sup>5</sup> EDM. WEST.     |                             |                            |
| <sup>6</sup> EDW. GRENVILE. |                             |                            |

<sup>1</sup> Head of the Grenviles established at Wotton, in the Vale of Aylesbury, since the Conquest, and still remaining there.

<sup>2</sup> Established at Dodderhall, in the Vale of Aylesbury, since H. 3. and still remaining there.

<sup>3</sup> Established at Castle Thorp, a branch of the Thornton Family, and now extinct.

<sup>4</sup> Established at Great Marlow; the male line extinct. The representatives of this very antient Family are, Sir J. Borlase Warren and the M. of Buckingham, whose ancestors married the two heiresses, the younger of whom was mother to R. Grenvile who signs this paper.

<sup>5</sup> Established at Long Crendon, in the Vale of Aylesbury; but the property is alienated.

<sup>6</sup> Brother to Richd Grenvile, and established at Foscot, near Buckingham. His grandson dying without issue, this branch is extinct.

<sup>7</sup> A branch of the Wing Family, established at Peterley, near Missenden, and still remaining there.

<sup>9</sup> Head of the Dayrells, established at Lillingston Dayrell, near Buckingham, since the Conquest, and still remaining there.

<sup>12</sup> Established at Dinton, near Aylesbury: he was one of the regicides. The Family is now extinct.

<sup>13</sup>



## No. IV.

[The following Letter is indorsed by Mr. GRENVILLE.]

" From Mr. J. PYM, of Brill\*, 18 Oct. 1642."

To the Right w<sup>th</sup>, RICH. GRENVILE, Esq,

*These present.*

MR. HIGH SHERIFF,

My service premised,

ALTHOUGH I presume you have better intelligence that I can give you any, yet I shall cast in my mite, according to return of scouts and an honest gentleman to me. The King lay on Saturday night at Edgcott, at Sir William Thurbeyes house. On Sunday he removed, and lay Sunday night at Hanwell, at the Lady Copes. On Sunday 1000 of his troops came to Banbury gates and demanded entrance, which the town refused, having within the town 2000 men or more. Whether the King will settle upon Edge-Hill or not, I cannot imagine; for he hath a great advantage there against our forces, if they

\* Brill is a very high hill at the end of the Vale of Aylesbury, on the confines of Oxfordshire. It was occasionally occupied as a post by the two parties, who from their garrisons at Oxford (fortified by the King) and at Aylesbury (fortified by the Parliament) repeatedly contended for this post, which commanded much of the supplies drawn from this rich Vale. Wotton, where Mr. Grenville lived, is only one mile from Brill. Boarstall, of which Mr. Pym speaks in this letter, is the property of Sir John Aubrey: it is likewise distant one mile from Brill. The house was moated round, and was occupied as a garrison, and was twice surrendered on capitulation: it was destroyed about twenty years ago, and only the gateway or tower of it remains. It is held *in capite* from the Crown, under a grant from Edward the Confessor to John Fitz-Nigel, by the tenure of a horn, of which an account is given in the *Archæologia*, and which still exists at Boarstall. This Family of Fitz-Nigel were hereditary Foresters of Bernwood, in the center of which Boarstall is situated; and it has descended, through four several families to whom it has belonged by marriage with heiresses, to the Aubreys.—This letter was written only five days before the battle of Edgehill on the 23d October 1642.

should advance towards him. The Lord General, with his army, lyth at Kinton in the Vale, about four miles from the Lady Copes house. He marched not yesterday. If he advance towards him, he must come about the hill, near unto the Lord Spencers house Wormelaiton; and then the King may remove, as I conceive, towards Woodstocke and for Oxford, or fall back again to Worster, one of which in probability he will doe; and therefore if it be for Oxford, then likely he intends for Winsor. Then if our Shire removed to Wickham, to be somewhere upon the hills, they might much annoy him in his passage amongst the woods and lanes: but I leave it to your better judgment. This day there came a loose fellow to Borstal: he says he lay last night at Merton, and is going to the King, for whom he will fight. Now Merton is in the way from Borstall to Woodstock, and three miles nearer; so that I take him for a spie, and have sent him to you to be secured or otherwise, as you please. Humbly taking leave, I rest

Your servant to be commanded,

J. P.

My Lady Dynham desires her service may be presented unto you.——I have sent out scouts, and which way the King move I shall informe you.——Since the sealing of my letter, I entercepted Jo Bew of Oxford, travayling with a letter from Oxford to a servant of the Kings. We brake open the letter; notwithstanding I thought fit to send him and it unto you.

---

No. V.

To the Right wor<sup>th</sup>. RICH. GRENVILE, High Sheriff of  
the County of BUCKS.

*Present these.*

Sir,

THAT you may not expect me this night, I have sent this messenger to lett you know my journey is deferred by  
those



those whom I should meet till Friday; soe that I hope to be with you on Thursday night. I pray let those writings which Ewan brought from Aylesbury be laid up carefully till then.

At Bedford there was a new Commission for the Peace, wherein seven Justices were left out, and the Lorde Bul-lingbroke and all his adherents. There was an order sent (as I heare) from the King to the Judge of Assize, to Bedford, requiring him to publish the illegality of the Commission of Array; which he refused to doe, but returned it to the Parliament; for which the Grand Jury were in consultation to indict the Judge, and to present the turning out of those Justices for a greivance. But what is done I am not certain, for my intelligence came away before the assize ended. The King hath been at Leiceſter, but we cannot learne what was done there yett. On Saturday night he came to Huntingdon, where he now is; and we heare that he intends to be at Sir Lewis Dives house, by Bedford, on Wednesday, and soe to come into the country, then for Woodstocke. What the meaning hereof is, and with what force he comes, I cannott yet learne; nor am I sure of the truth of his cominge.

Yors,

Throp, 25 July  
1642.

THO: TYRRELL\*.

\* Sir Thos. Tyrell of Castle Throp, near Newport Pagnell, was a branch of the Tyrells of Thornton, near Buckingham. The Castle Throp branch are wholly extinct. The Heiress of Sir Charles Tyrell of Thornton married Dr. Cotton; and their Heiress is married to Thomas Shepherd, Esq. who now lives at Thornton.

No. VI.

[Endorsed by Mr. GRENVILLE.]

“ *Rec. Nov. 4. 1642, from the CLOSE COMMITTEE.*”

To our very worthy Frindes the Deputy Lieutenants of  
the County of BUCKINGHAM.

Chefham.

Gentlemen,

WE perceive by your letter to Dr. Burgess, that you  
are in expectations to be set upon by some of the horse  
commanded by Prince Rupert, and that you mean to stand  
upon your garde: we shall take the speediest course to  
releeve you with all the horse and dragoons we have here  
ready; and wee hope my L. General Essex will be at St.  
Albans this night, from whence, we doubt not, but more  
powerfull supplies may be employed into these parts. So  
wee rest

Your very loving  
Frindes,

3 1642.  
About 9 a clock,

WARWICK.  
JO. PYM.

No. VII.

[Endorsed by Mr. GRENVILLE.]

“ *Rec. Nov. 4, 1642, from his EXCELLENCY the LD.  
GENERAL.*”

To the Deputy Lieutenants or Committee for the County  
of BUCKINGHAM.

Gentlemen,

I HAVE received certaine advertisement, that the King's  
forces are advancing towards London, and that the coun-  
ties and places through which they passe (being the first  
disarmed

disarmed by them) are very much oppressed with their cruelty and outrage. And because there is no way more probable for the suppression of those insolencies than by calling in the aid of the Counties to joyn<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the Parliament forces in a body, to make resistance either by giving battaile or otherwise, as there shall be occasion, I have thought fitt to desyre you to use all possible care and diligence to secure the magazyne of the county; and that all such forces of horse and foot w<sup>th</sup>in the county as are raised or may be raised by you, doe forthwith marche towards the towne of St. Albone, in the county of Hertford, to-morrow, being the fifth day of November, and whither I am now advancing with the army under my command, and shall be ready to assist you in whatsoever may most conduce to the public safety.

From my Quarter at Wooborne,  
this 4th day of November,  
1642.

---

### No. VIII.

[Endorsed by Mr. GRENVILLE.]

" Found in a Truncke at Lady CARNARVONS, when her  
" House was searched 30 November 1642."

[Directed]

To his very much esteemed good Freind JOHN CART-  
WRIGHT, Esqr.

*These bee dd.*

Good Sir,

It was my happines to wayte upon his Majestie at your house at Ayno, when he was pleased to grace it with his presence. I heard much murmuringe that you weere not present to entertaine him: many threatened your person, others your goods, and some your estate.  
I was

I was sorry to hear so many and such words uttered. I was bold to write to Mrs Cartwright of many particulars & passages, informing her that she should doe well to write to you about it, & that she would presently post to Court about it, & use such freinds as she hath there, that all may not be begge tell she had made known to his Majestie her deplorable estate & condicen. She was pleased to answer my letter, and therein shee desired mee to move the Lords at a Councell of War, & also my Lord of Dorsett, in her behalfe, & her childs, & yours; which accordingly I performed, & returned their answeres to her back agayne. I was comanded suddenly to march towards Brageford, & this night returned back to Oxford, where I find Mrs. Cartwright full of grief for your losses. Shee hath gott such cattell and other goods of yours as shee could into her protection, which are safe heere; & shee hath a warrant from his Majestie for others left behind, which shee sayth shee will presently send for, & so preserve something, which otherwise would have been lost. My Lord of Dorsett is pleased to informe mee of a letter hee recieved from you, & he seemeth to bee very angry with you. I could wish that you were heere to joyne with your sweete Lady to make your peace, which I know might it (yet) bee done, with those friends shee hath heere at Court. I besech you pardon mee for my boldness thus much to interpose betwene you & your Ladye: bee confident it is out of my respects to you both, & knowing her zeale & fervencie to begg your pardon for what is formerly past, as I am able to testifie by some former passages & her tears. Though nothing could move you formerly, be pleased yet to look back, & to knowe that still shee is your wife, & what solemne protestations you made in your marriage. Though now shee hath many friends, yett still know she desireth your love, & that you would not ruinate yourselfe, your child, & her, with some evil councell, but pleasd to post tether, where shee is pleasd to use her best friends to assist you, & to bring you into favour. If you come not suddenly it wilbe to late, & then not to be helpt. There is now a Proclamation of pardon issuinge out into Oxfordshire, in which you are excepted, as I am informed; therefore consider what is your best course suddenly. As yet I know Mrs. Cartwright may with her friends do you

service, & can & will. I besech' your pardon once more for my boldnes: I have no ends but to serve you both, & thus much to intreat to you. I humbly take my leave; & bee assured I am

Your most faithful freind to serve you,

Oxford, this 28 of November.

JOHN DORMER.

*P. S.* I have been with my Lord of Dorsett a second tyne, & acquainted him with this letter. Hee answeres thus: That hee would not insuare you to have you come in, & then not to bee pardoned; wherefore hee doth not desier to have you come in, for hee feareth his Majestie will not accept of you; but he desireth you should write to your Ladye of your intents, & then shee to move my Lord, who will move his Majestie, as he promiseth, for you, and if you may bee receaved, shee shall write to you the answeere which my Lord giveth her from his Majestie. I feare, by my Lords words, his Majestie is much incensed against you; therefore I besech you, bee not seene tell you knowe first, from your Wife, whether you may come safe. My Lord of Dorsett hath promised your Wife to move his Majestie in your behalfe.

JOHN DORMER.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.









UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URL

DEC 19 1985  
REC'D LD-URL

AUG 05 1988

OCT 14 1996

Form L9-Series 4939



University Of California - Los Angeles



L 006 916 048 9

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 032 189 3

